



PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Boulevard  
Valley Forge Corporate Center  
Audubon, PA 19403

Steven Shparber  
Counsel  
Telephone: (610) 666-8933 | Fax (610) 666-8211  
steven.shparber@pjm.com

August 16, 2016

Honorable Kimberly D. Bose  
Secretary  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
888 First Street, N.E., Room 1A  
Washington, D.C. 20426

Re: *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-372-002  
Compliance Filing Implementing Hourly Offers and Cost-Based Offer  
Requirements*

Dear Ms. Bose:

In compliance with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's ("Commission") directives in its June 17, 2016 order,<sup>1</sup> PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("PJM"), submits revisions to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff") and the Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("Operating Agreement")<sup>2</sup> to revise certain elements of PJM's market rules to provide Market Sellers greater flexibility to submit offers throughout the Operating Day<sup>3</sup> and to vary offers by hour.

This filing fully satisfies PJM's compliance obligations. However, out of an abundance of caution, and to the extent the Commission determines that proposed

---

<sup>1</sup> *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 155 FERC ¶ 61,282 (2016) ("Compliance Order").

<sup>2</sup> As the Appendix to Attachment K to the Tariff and Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement are identical to one another, the changes to the Operating Agreement mirror those to the Tariff. For convenience, PJM will reference only the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 throughout this letter.

<sup>3</sup> Capitalized terms used and not otherwise defined herein shall have the meaning set forth in the Tariff or Operating Agreement (collectively, the "governing documents").

revisions related to the Fuel Cost Policy<sup>4</sup> approval process and proposed penalty structure<sup>5</sup> fall outside the immediate scope of PJM's compliance obligation, PJM is separately invoking section 206 of the Federal Power Act ("FPA")<sup>6</sup> as to those changes since an effective Fuel Cost Policy approval process is integral to the effective clearing of cost-based<sup>7</sup> hourly offers.<sup>8</sup> Regardless of the procedural posture, this filing establishes a just and reasonable process for PJM's review of Market Seller hourly offers, which is critical to the effective implementation of the Commission's Compliance Order.

PJM requests separate effective dates for the revisions proposed herein, as discussed in section III, below. Specifically, PJM requests that the Commission issue an order on this filing by October 17, 2016, and, in conjunction requests a December 1, 2016 effective date only for the revisions related to the Fuel Cost Policies so that the process improvements outlined herein can go into effect prior to the commencement of winter 2016/2017. If the Commission does not act on PJM's filing by October 17, 2016, PJM

---

<sup>4</sup> PJM is proposing to formally define the term "Fuel Cost Policy" in its governing documents as part of this compliance filing. PJM proposes that Fuel Cost Policy be defined as "the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 which reflects the Market Seller's methodologies used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller's total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource." See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.3 ("Operating Agreement, Definitions"). For convenience, PJM's references herein to "Operating Agreement, Definitions" section shall apply equally to the Tariff's Definitions section.

<sup>5</sup> See Compliance Order at P 63.

<sup>6</sup> 16 U.S.C. § 824e.

<sup>7</sup> Currently in PJM, Market Sellers of generation resources develop cost-based offers for each resource that are based on the resource's applicable costs in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15. See e.g. Joint Comments of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. and Southwest Power Pool, *Offer Caps in Markets Operated by Regional Transmission Organizations and Independent System Operators*, at 8, Docket No. RM16-5-000.

<sup>8</sup> PJM's explanation for why its changes related to the Fuel Cost Policy approval process and penalty structure meet section 206's statutory burden is outlined below in section II.A.3, *infra*.

requests that the Commission allow the Fuel Cost Policy-related revisions to become effective 45 days after the issuance of an order approving such revisions.

For the revisions related to implementing hourly offers in PJM's energy and ancillary services markets, while PJM is currently targeting a November 1, 2017 implementation date, PJM requests that the Commission approve its proposed implementation timeline as further described in section III, below.

## **I. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

Following the Commission's guidance and directives, PJM is proposing revisions to allow Market Sellers to submit day-ahead offers that vary by hour and update offers in real-time, consistent with the specific market rule revisions and guidance the Commission provided in the Compliance Order. PJM's proposal establishes transparent market rules that enable Market Sellers to submit offers more often and with greater offer parameter flexibility. Further, in order to comply with the Commission's direction and guidance, PJM is also proposing market rules requiring that each Market Seller submit documentation for PJM approval detailing the manner in which the Market Seller procures fuel for its generation resources.<sup>9</sup>

Notably, PJM's proposal expressly contemplates important input from the PJM Independent Market Monitor ("IMM" or "Market Monitoring Unit") and makes clear that nothing in the proposed process is designed to interfere with the IMM's ability to make referrals to the Commission's Office of Enforcement for alleged exercise of market power by Market Participants. Furthermore, Market Sellers that fail to submit adequate

---

<sup>9</sup> PJM's references herein to "generation resources" shall include storage and battery resources, unless otherwise specified.

fuel cost documentation or fail to submit cost-based offers that comply with their Fuel Cost Policies will, under PJM's proposal, be subject to penalties designed to incent compliance. In developing the proposed market rules, PJM balanced the need to provide Market Sellers flexibility in the development and timing of their offers and the need for administratively workable markets with transparent rules. PJM's proposal accomplishes this balance.

On November 20, 2015, PJM submitted its first compliance filing in this proceeding.<sup>10</sup> There, PJM submitted proposed market rules that balanced providing Market Sellers greater flexibility of reflecting intraday cost variations in their offers by allowing offers to vary by price and quantity on an hourly basis and allowing Market Sellers to update their offers in real-time. On February 3, 2016, the Commission issued several questions to PJM regarding the November Filing.<sup>11</sup> On March 4, 2016, PJM submitted detailed responses to the Commission's questions.<sup>12</sup>

On June 17, 2016, the Commission issued the Compliance Order finding that "PJM's current Tariff is unjust and unreasonable because it does not allow market participants to submit offers that vary by hour in the day-ahead energy market and to update their offers in real-time."<sup>13</sup> The Commission also rejected the November Filing

---

<sup>10</sup> See Compliance Filing to Implement Hourly Offers of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-372-000 (Nov. 20, 2015) ("November Filing").

<sup>11</sup> See *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, FERC Letter Requesting Information, Docket No. ER16-372-000 (Feb. 3, 2016) ("Request for Information").

<sup>12</sup> See Response of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-372-000 (Mar. 4, 2016) ("PJM Response").

<sup>13</sup> Compliance Order at P 32.

because it “lack[ed] specific details necessary to find that it is just and reasonable.”<sup>14</sup> Specifically, the Commission found that PJM’s governing documents failed to provide for PJM’s review of generation resources’ Fuel Cost Policies to ensure the submission of accurate cost-based offers, mitigation for self-scheduled resources, and general rules for offer parameter flexibility.<sup>15</sup> As a result of this lack of detailed provisions for certain aspects of PJM’s initial proposal, the Commission directed PJM to submit a second compliance filing “reflecting specific revisions and [] further guidance.”<sup>16</sup>

Through this filing, PJM is generally retaining its original hourly offer proposal from the November Filing as to those aspects which the Commission did not specifically reject in its Compliance Order, but is making several additions and modifications to proposed language pursuant to the Commission’s directives.<sup>17</sup> This compliance filing fully satisfies the Commission’s directives and establishes the proper incentives for Market Sellers to submit accurate cost-based offers, while providing Market Sellers greater offer flexibility. Moreover, the revisions proposed herein each fall within the scope of PJM’s compliance obligations – to provide Market Sellers the ability to submit offers that vary hourly and to submit updated offers in real-time, and to ensure accuracy

---

<sup>14</sup> *Id.* at P 33.

<sup>15</sup> *See id.*

<sup>16</sup> *Id.* at P 2.

<sup>17</sup> For the Commission’s convenience, PJM is including Attachment C to this filing to show in redline the differences between the November Filing and the revisions PJM is proposing in this filing. In addition to the more substantive revisions described herein, PJM is also including several ministerial revisions that provide clarity to the proposed revisions and consistency within PJM’s governing documents.

of cost-based adjustments to offers by establishing a process for PJM review of Market Sellers' fuel procurement policies and an associated penalty incentive.<sup>18</sup>

## **II. TARIFF CHANGES**

### **A. Revisions Related To Fuel Cost Policies And Proposed Penalty Structure**

#### *1. Legal Justification for Revisions Related to Fuel Cost Policies*

Before discussing PJM's proposed revisions related to Fuel Cost Policies, as well as why PJM believes such revisions are necessary to ensure a workably competitive market, PJM provides here a showing that its proposed revisions are consistent with the Commission's precedent and directives related to market power mitigation in PJM.

PJM understands that its approval of Fuel Cost Policies serves the important function of providing prospective mitigation against the potential exercise of market power. This approval is intended to discipline cost-based offers submitted by Market Sellers so there can be reasonable confidence that such offers reflect the prevailing costs facing Market Sellers at the time they submit offers into PJM's energy markets.<sup>19</sup> Monitoring PJM's markets against the exercise of market power is the primary function of the IMM, and nothing submitted herein infringes upon the IMM's defined role pursuant to the applicable provisions of PJM's governing documents.<sup>20</sup> However, it is also true that Regional Transmission Organizations ("RTO") and Independent System Organizations ("ISO") (collectively "RTO") have both an interest and responsibility to design and implement their markets in a manner that prevents the exercise of market

---

<sup>18</sup> See Compliance Order at P 63.

<sup>19</sup> See, e.g., November Filing at 4-5.

<sup>20</sup> See, e.g., Tariff, Attachment M; Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix.

power – by either sellers or buyers. This is a shared duty and one performed most effectively where rules are designed, as is the case with the instant proposal, to ensure early communication, timely input, collaboration, and cooperation between the RTO and its market monitoring functions. While there is undeniable expertise in this area offered by PJM’s external IMM, the Commission has made repeatedly clear that such expertise does not relieve PJM from its administrative duties in ensuring just and reasonable market outcomes, particularly in the form of prospective mitigation,<sup>21</sup> and more specifically, approving Fuel Cost Policies.<sup>22</sup>

Because Fuel Cost Policies “affect market outcomes on a forward-going basis [by] altering the prices of offers”<sup>23</sup> their review and approval constitutes prospective mitigation. PJM’s proposed process provides that PJM will approve Fuel Cost Policies,

---

<sup>21</sup> See generally *Wholesale Competition In Regions With Organized Electric Markets*, Order No. 719, 125 FERC ¶ 61,071 (2008) (“Order No. 719”). In Order No. 719, the Commission defined the respective roles of RTOs and their market monitors. Relevant to this discussion, the Commission held that RTOs are responsible for conducting prospective mitigation, while market monitors are responsible for conducting retrospective mitigation, because “it is an inherent conflict of interest in an MMU conducting mitigation and also opining on the state of the market, the health of which may in part reflect the results of its mitigation.” Order No. 719 at P 371 (emphasis added). Therefore, the Commission concluded that “[i]t is only prospective mitigation that affects the operation of the market, and therefore it is only prospective mitigation that creates a potential conflict of interest for an MMU.” *Id.* at P 375 (emphasis added). Importantly, the Commission held that it considered “prospective mitigation to include *only mitigation that can affect market outcomes on a forward-going basis, such as altering the prices of offers* or altering the physical parameters of offers (e.g., ramp rates and start-up times) at or before the time they are considered in a market solution. All other mitigation would be considered retrospective.” *Id.* (emphasis added). The Commission further held that “the MMU may provide the inputs required by the RTO or ISO to conduct prospective mitigation, including determining reference levels, identifying system constraints, cost calculations and the like.” *Id.*

<sup>22</sup> First, in the Compliance Order, the Commission explicitly directed PJM to include “a requirement for market participants to submit fuel cost policies that are *approved by PJM* prior to submission of cost-based offers.” Compliance Order at P 63 (emphasis added). Second, the Commission made explicitly clear in its December 2015 order on PJM’s proposed adjustment to the \$1,000/MWh energy offer cap that “the authority to approve or reject fuel cost policies lies with PJM, and the role of the IMM is to advise the generator and PJM.” *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 153 FERC ¶ 61,289, at P 47 (2015) (“PJM Offer Cap Order”). Thus, twice within a seven month period, the Commission made explicitly clear that it is PJM, and not the IMM, that approves Fuel Cost Policies.

<sup>23</sup> Order No. 719 at P 375.

with the expert input from the IMM. This approach is thus in line with Order No. 719 and more recent Commission directives explicitly on the subject.

2. *Fuel Cost Policies in This Proceeding*

Today, PJM Manual 15<sup>24</sup> contains the specific details regarding the information that must be included in a Fuel Cost Policy, as well as the process by which Fuel Cost Policies, and changes thereto, are approved. Importantly, Market Sellers' Fuel Cost Policies contain the methodologies they use to calculate cost-based offers that account for, *inter alia*, changes in fuel costs, and Market Sellers bear the burden of ensuring that their cost-based offers are submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, PJM Manual 15, and their Fuel Cost Policy.<sup>25</sup>

In the November Filing, PJM did not propose any changes to its rules governing how cost-based offers are calculated, including its rules related to Fuel Cost Policies, but PJM proposed that if updates to a cost-based offer were required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller would be required to update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.<sup>26</sup> However, upon review, the Commission held that "PJM's proposal lacks provisions for sufficient review of cost-based offers and could permit a resource to submit inaccurate cost-based offers . . . [and that] because a resource's cost-based offer will be permitted to vary by hour in the day-ahead market and can be updated in real-time, the frequency of changes to cost-based offers will increase under PJM's proposal and thus additional measures are necessary to ensure that resources

---

<sup>24</sup> PJM, Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (Apr. 20, 2016), <http://www.pjm.com/~media/documents/manuals/m15.ashx> ("PJM Manual 15").

<sup>25</sup> *See, e.g.*, PJM Response at 8, 12.

<sup>26</sup> *See, e.g.*, November Filing at 20-23.



have the proper incentive to submit accurate cost-based offers.”<sup>27</sup> Accordingly, the Commission directed PJM “to include in its Tariff and Operating Agreement (1) a requirement for market participants to submit fuel cost policies that are approved by PJM prior to submission of cost-based offers, and (2) a penalty structure that will be applicable in the event that PJM or the IMM determines that a resource has submitted a cost-based offer that does not comply with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement or the Cost Development Guidelines in Manual 15.”<sup>28</sup>

3. *PJM’s Current Fuel Cost Policy Approval Process is No Longer Just and Reasonable in Light of the Commission’s Directives*

Under section 206 of the FPA, PJM must demonstrate that the changes proposed in this filing are “just and reasonable,” and that its current rules are “unjust, unreasonable, unduly discriminatory or preferential.”<sup>29</sup> For the reasons explained below, the current rules regarding Fuel Cost Policy approval are unjust and unreasonable, and PJM’s proposed revisions are just and reasonable because they remedy the specific deficiencies in a manner that promotes reliability, resource accountability, and efficient and competitive markets.

At the outset, PJM proposes to provide more high level detail in its Tariff and Operating Agreement regarding the appropriate standards to obtain an approved Fuel Cost Policy and the role of PJM and the IMM in this process as PJM’s governing agreements are currently virtually silent with respect to these critical issues. The detailed

---

<sup>27</sup> Compliance Order at P 63.

<sup>28</sup> *Id.* (citations omitted). Moreover, the Commission referenced penalty provisions in the ISO New England Inc. (“ISO-NE”) and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (“NYISO”) tariffs that PJM could look to in developing its own penalty provisions that would conform to the Commission’s directives. *See id.*

<sup>29</sup> 16 U.S.C. § 824e(a).

process and implementation provisions will remain in PJM Manual 15. Further, PJM's proposed revisions address several issues related to the current Fuel Cost Policy approval process in PJM which, given the Commission's order in this proceeding, must be rectified in order to fully comply with the Commission's directives related to PJM approving Fuel Cost Policies and creating a penalty structure.

Importantly, PJM's current Fuel Cost Policy approval process is detailed in PJM Manual 15, section 1.8 ("section 1.8"), which is labelled the Cost Methodology and Approval Process<sup>30</sup> and states in its entirety:

*A PJM Member which seeks to obtain an exemption, exception or change to any time frame, process, methodology, calculation or policy set forth in this Manual, or the approval of any cost that is not specifically permitted by the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement or this Manual, shall submit a request to the PJM Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) for consideration and determination, except as otherwise specified herein.*

*After receipt of such a request, the PJM MMU shall notify the PJM member of its determination of the request no later than fifteen (15) calendar days after the submission of the request. If the PJM member and the PJM MMU agree on the determination of the request, the request shall be deemed to be approved.*

If the PJM member and the PJM MMU cannot agree on the determination of the request, the PJM member *may submit its request to PJM in writing for consideration and approval*. In its written request to PJM, the PJM member must notify PJM of all prior determinations of the PJM MMU with respect to any such request and must provide a copy of such request to the PJM MMU within one (1) calendar day of submitting the request to PJM. This process shall be referred to in this Manual as the "Cost and Methodology Approval Process."<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>30</sup> PJM Manual 15, section 2.3 states that a Unit Owner must submit a Fuel Cost Policy pursuant to section 1.8. PJM is intends to make conforming revisions to PJM Manual 15 through a separate stakeholder process to replace current references to "Unit Owner" with "Market Seller" where appropriate.

<sup>31</sup> PJM Manual 15, section 1.8 (emphasis added).

This process has been administratively challenging and must be enhanced in order to comply with the Commission's directives in a timely and efficient manner. Given the Commission's requirement that an approved Fuel Cost Policy is a condition precedent to the submission of cost-based offers, the present Fuel Cost Policy approval process is no longer just and reasonable and requires changes pursuant to section 206 of the FPA. The specifics as to why the existing Fuel Cost Policy approval process is not just and reasonable in light of the directives in the Compliance Order are detailed below:

First, section 1.8 is not clear as to whether Market Sellers are required to have an approved Fuel Cost Policy for each of their generation resources. As a result, there are Market Sellers that do not have *any* formal Fuel Cost Policy on file for certain generation resources, nor have they ever submitted a Fuel Cost Policy for such generation resources. This is because section 1.8 states that it only applies to PJM Members (and by extension Market Sellers) that seek "to obtain an exemption, exception or change to any time frame, process, methodology, calculation or policy set forth in this Manual." These Market Sellers have in turn followed all of the relevant processes, methodologies and calculations related to calculating fuel costs outlined in PJM Manual 15, however do not have a Fuel Cost Policy on file because they have not sought an "exemption, exception or change" to these processes. While these Market Sellers' interpretations of section 1.8 are certainly reasonable and to PJM's knowledge have been made in good faith, they are no longer viable given the Commission's directive that Market Sellers "submit fuel cost policies that are approved by PJM prior to submission of cost-based offers."<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>32</sup> Compliance Order at P 63. PJM is currently reviewing with stakeholders certain changes to PJM Manual 15 to provide further details about the Fuel Cost Policy approval process to remove some of the ambiguity that exists currently and clarify that all Market Sellers must have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost

Second, the present Fuel Cost Policy approval process, although retaining ultimate PJM approval, does not discuss in detail the role of the IMM. Notably, general confusion among stakeholders has existed over whether the IMM or PJM approves Fuel Cost Policies given the language in section 1.8 stating that if the IMM and Member come to agreement on a submitted Fuel Cost Policy, it is “deemed to be approved” by PJM. As a result, in many instances the Fuel Cost Policy “approval” process has deferred to an unclear process without timelines where the Market Seller and the IMM negotiate over the terms of the submitted Fuel Cost Policy during which the IMM requests information from a Market Seller that it deems necessary for its independent review related to market power. It is PJM’s understanding that this process has often lasted months, and in some instances over a year.

Additionally, many Market Sellers have indicated they are in a state of uncertainty with regard to their Fuel Cost Policies because while the IMM had previously indicated that it agreed with such policies, the IMM has more recently indicated that it no longer agrees with them. This in turn leaves PJM and Market Sellers in a situation where a number of Fuel Cost Policies are neither definitively approved nor disapproved but are pending resolution between the IMM and the Market Seller. However, because such policies were previously deemed approved by PJM given the IMM’s prior agreement, it is PJM’s view that they are effective and can permissibly be used as a basis for submitting cost-based offers until such time as a new Fuel Cost Policy is approved by PJM. Nevertheless, Market Sellers’ confusion and concern as to the status of their Fuel

---

Policy, among other things. In the interim while PJM awaits the Commission’s order in this proceeding, it will continue to work with stakeholders to revise PJM Manual 15 consistent with PJM’s proposed revisions in this filing. PJM will make any necessary further conforming changes to PJM Manual 15 based on the Commission’s order issued in this proceeding.

Cost Policies in light of the IMM's attempted "revocation" of prior approved Fuel Cost Policies has added to ambiguity that PJM seeks to correct through this filing.

Third, the standards that ultimately govern PJM's approval of Fuel Cost Policies, although specific for a number of fuel types, are not as clear with respect to the treatment of natural gas commodity and transportation procurement, particularly during periods of illiquidity in the natural gas markets, which is precisely when there is the most price volatility and Market Sellers are most likely to be mitigated to cost-based offers.

Further, the existing provisions of PJM Manual 15 do not set forth:

- the consequences of not having a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy;
- the consequences of not following such Fuel Cost Policy when submitting cost-based offers;
- the ability of PJM to revoke a previously approved Fuel Cost Policy if it is no longer just and reasonable, or;
- the role of the IMM in providing advice and recommendations to PJM as it reviews and approves or rejects submitted Fuel Cost Policies, consistent with Commission precedent on this issue.<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> See Order No. 719 at P 375; PJM Offer Cap Order at P 47 ("The Delaware PSC, the IMM and PJM ICC contend the Commission should make clear the role of the IMM in approving generators' fuel cost policies. These commenters assert that tariff language should be in place to clarify that the IMM must review and accept a market participant's fuel cost policy before offers above \$1,000/MWh may be made into the PJM energy markets. The IMM appears to seek new authority to 'approve' fuel cost policies that Market Sellers are already required to have submitted as a prerequisite for any level of cost-based offers, consistent with the tariff, Operating Agreement and [PJM] Manual 15. In particular, with respect to energy offer caps, the Tariff currently provides that the 'Market Monitor or his designee shall *advise* the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals' (emphasis added [by the Commission]). *We clarify here that the authority to approve or reject fuel cost policies lies with PJM, and the role of the IMM is to advise the generator and PJM.*" (emphasis added)).

Collectively, the foregoing problems and ambiguities have led to an inefficient process that has not provided clear direction nor timely approval or reformation of submitted Fuel Cost Policies. Accordingly, PJM's proposed changes are not designed to change fundamental roles between the IMM and PJM, but instead to establish a more effective and efficient process with clear standards of review, timelines, deadlines and clear authorities in PJM's Tariff and Operating Agreement. These changes will help to ensure that Market Sellers know the applicable requirements for receiving a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and will lay out a clear process for receiving PJM approval of submitted Fuel Cost Policies in a timely and efficient manner in PJM's governing documents, as specifically contemplated in the Compliance Order and the PJM Offer Cap Order.<sup>34</sup>

PJM is therefore proposing several revisions that are integral to PJM's compliance with and efficient administration of the Commission's directives. In addition to implementing a clear requirement that all Market Sellers must have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy prior to submitting cost-based offers and a penalty structure, PJM's proposed revisions will, *inter alia*:

- provide a clear "standard of review" that PJM will use to determine whether a submitted Fuel Cost Policy may be approved or not;
- provide clear guidelines for the information that must be submitted pursuant to PJM Manual 15;
- provide clear processes and deadlines accounting for multiple situations in which a Market Seller may need to revise its previously approved Fuel

---

<sup>34</sup> See Compliance Order at P 63; PJM Offer Cap Order at P 47.

Cost Policy, including an annual review process of all Market Sellers'

Fuel Cost Policies;

- outline the consequences of a Market Seller not having a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy;
- clearly codify the IMM's role in advising PJM on PJM's approval of Fuel Cost Policies; and
- clarify the IMM's distinct role for reviewing information related to Fuel Cost Policies as part of its review for retrospective mitigation.

Because these process and transparency changes are integral to effectuating the Commission's directive that all Market Participants must have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy prior to submitting cost-based offers, PJM is submitting these revisions as part of this compliance filing. However, to avoid perpetuating an inefficient process should the Commission entertain protests as to the issue being outside the scope of the Compliance Order, PJM is proactively making its own separate petition under section 206 of the FPA through this filing because the previously discussed confusion and ambiguities surrounding the present Fuel Cost Policy approval process, combined with the requirement for all Market Sellers to have an approved Fuel Cost Policy prior to submitting cost-based offers and the imposition of a penalty for cost-based offers that do not comply with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15 (including a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy), would be unjust and unreasonable. However, adopting PJM's proposed revisions on these issues will alleviate these concerns and result in a just and reasonable outcome. Accordingly, PJM submits that if the Commission finds that PJM's submitted revisions are outside the scope of the Compliance Order, PJM has met

its burden of proof in demonstrating that they should be accepted as part of a separate filing under section 206 of the FPA.

Moreover, as explained below in further detail, PJM's proposed revisions related to PJM's standard of review for submitted Fuel Cost Policies, as well as the clear guidelines for the information that must be submitted pursuant to PJM Manual 15, do not *substantively* alter the standard of what must be submitted by a Market Seller for its Fuel Cost Policy to be approved pursuant to PJM Manual 15 (unless otherwise indicated), but merely codify this standard and make it more transparent in PJM's governing documents. PJM respectfully submits that these revisions, along with PJM's proposed revisions related to the approval process for Fuel Cost Policies, are necessary to aid PJM's administration of its governing documents so that it can comply with the Commission's directives. Therefore, as administrative matters, these revisions provide PJM functions that fall squarely within the RTO's role as defined by Order No. 719.<sup>35</sup>

#### *4. Tariff and Operating Agreement Revisions*

PJM submits the following governing document revisions to comply with the Commission's directives to require Market Participants to submit Fuel Cost Policies approved by PJM prior to submission of cost-based offers, and a penalty structure that will be applicable in the event that PJM or the IMM determines that a resource has submitted a cost-based offer that does not comply with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement or the Cost Development Guidelines in Manual 15. The revisions also

---

<sup>35</sup> See Order No. 719 at P 377 ("We also direct that purely administrative matters . . . should be conducted by the RTO or ISO, rather than the MMU.").



address the foregoing ancillary issues related to the approval of Fuel Cost Policies in PJM.

*a. Revisions to Operating Agreement, Schedule 2*

*i. Subsection (d)*

First, PJM proposes the following subsection (d) of Operating Agreement, Schedule 2:

(d) A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy for such generation resource.

With PJM's proposed language, effectively, Market Sellers without a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy will only be permitted to submit cost-based offers equal to \$0/MWh (and be mitigated to such amounts if applicable), but as explained below, will avoid adverse consequences associated with prohibiting Market Sellers from submitting cost-based offers entirely.

PJM recognizes that a strict reading of the Commission's directive requiring Market Sellers to have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy prior to submitting a cost-based offer<sup>36</sup> would mean that such Market Sellers would be entirely prohibited from submitting cost-based offers. However, Market Sellers of Generation Capacity Resources have a must-offer requirement in PJM's energy markets by virtue of the resources having cleared PJM's Reliability Pricing Model ("RPM") capacity market for the relevant Delivery Year.<sup>37</sup> Thus, prohibiting a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource from submitting any cost-based offer would mean that the resource is not

---

<sup>36</sup> See Compliance Order at P 63.

<sup>37</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d).

permitted to operate and could jeopardize reliability in the PJM Region. Instead, PJM proposes to allow Market Sellers without a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy to only submit cost-based offers equal to \$0/MWh. Under this proposed paradigm, a Market Seller without an approved Fuel Cost Policy will almost always either submit a cost-based offer of \$0/MWh, or elect to self-schedule their generation resource, and in either case be paid the applicable Locational Marginal Price (“LMP”) when their resources operate. Moreover, as further specified below in PJM’s proposed subsection (l), if a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer without a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, it will be subject to the penalties specified therein, which will also apply to a Market Seller that submits a cost-based offer that is not in accordance with its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy.<sup>38</sup>

PJM’s proposal thus complies with the Commission’s directive and results in a just and reasonable outcome because it penalizes Market Sellers that do not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy in the same manner as a Market Seller that does not submit a cost-based offer in accordance with their PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, permits Market Sellers of Generation Capacity Resources to comply with their must-offer requirement even if they do not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and prevents Market Sellers from submitting cost-based offers above \$0/MWh and possibly setting LMP at levels that do not accurately reflect their fuel costs if they are mitigated to such offers.<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> See section II.A.4.a.ix, *infra*.

<sup>39</sup> PJM acknowledges that it is possible that under its proposed revisions, a Market Seller without an approved Fuel Cost Policy could be paid less than the resource’s short run-marginal cost when its resource operates, which could arguably result in a confiscatory rate. That being said, PJM believes that it is an acceptable consequence that a Market Seller will face for not having an approved Fuel Cost Policy, and will incentivize such Market Seller to submit an acceptable Fuel Cost Policy to PJM in an expedited manner.

*ii. Subsection (e)*

Next, PJM proposes the following subsection (e) to Operating Agreement, Schedule 2:

(e) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit the initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review by no later than 45 days prior to the Market Seller's initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the annual update requirements set forth below in subsection (k). The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in PJM Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

Subsection (e) provides additional administrative details related to PJM's review

of Fuel Cost Policies. First, subsection (e) specifies that the Market Seller must submit a Fuel Cost Policy for each fuel type utilized by a given generation resource. This is appropriate because it informs PJM how the Market Seller prices its fuel for generation resources that employ multiple fuel types to power its generation resource. Second, subsection (e) specifies that a Market Seller must submit its Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the IMM no later than 45 days prior to the initial submission of a cost-based offer for a generation resource. This language is in place to specifically address new generation resources that come into PJM. Subsection (e) further specifies the IMM's role in providing input to PJM in PJM's determination of whether to approve Fuel Cost Policies. Last, subsection (e) specifies that PJM must notify Market Sellers in writing of its determination, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy

is approved or rejected, and explain its rationale if it rejects the submitted Fuel Cost Policy.

*iii. Subsection (f)*

PJM proposes the following subsection (f), which outlines the standard of review Market Sellers must meet in order for PJM to approve its submitted Fuel Cost Policy:

(f) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it:

(i) Provides information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflects the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts), and sets forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provides a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Accounts for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas; and

(v) Adheres to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource.

The standard of review in subsection (f) is based on the premise that in order for PJM to approve a Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller must sufficiently detail and document how it prices fuel under different circumstances. The purpose of the Fuel Cost Policy is for the Market Seller to demonstrate to PJM how it procures fuel so that PJM

can verify that submitted cost-based offers are determined in a manner that represents a Market Seller's applicable costs.

Notably, the standard of review in subsection (f) codifies and clarifies what Market Sellers must already submit pursuant to PJM Manual 15, with one notable exception: a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy must now account for situations where applicable indices or other market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers. Inclusion of this requirement in its standard of review for approving Fuel Cost Policies, while a substantive addition to what is currently required by PJM Manual 15, is appropriate so PJM can know how Market Sellers price their fuel during periods where there is limited market liquidity, making verification through published indices difficult if not impossible to effectuate. This will in turn ensure compliance when price volatility, particularly in the natural gas market, is most likely to occur. Finally, given the lack of clarity as to PJM's current standard of review as it pertains to Fuel Cost Policies, and particularly those related to resources powered by natural gas, PJM is adding this clear standard of review in order to promote transparency and clarity as to what specific standards will govern a PJM review of a submitted Fuel Cost Policy. Commission review and approval of this section would, in PJM's view, help to mitigate and provide a decision-making guide for later disputes which could end up before the Commission as to individual Fuel Cost Policy approvals or denials. Moreover, the standard of review is designed to provide greater clarity than exists today to all parties as to what kind of submitted Fuel Cost Policies would be considered acceptable by PJM.

*iv. Subsection (g)*

PJM's proposed subsection (g) provides the Market Seller a means to have its Fuel Cost Policy approved if it utilizes an alternative methodology to document its fuel costs that is consistent with or superior to the standard of review set forth in subsection (f). This subsection thus provides Market Sellers with further flexibility in how they determine and document their fuel costs, while ensuring that the documentation itself is consistent with or superior to the standard specified by PJM in subsection (f). PJM believes that the "consistent with or superior to" standard, borrowed from the Commission, albeit used in different circumstances,<sup>40</sup> fits well here to provide PJM with a standard to review submittals which otherwise deviate from the requirements set forth previously in proposed subsection (f). If approved by the Commission, it also provides a standard which is lacking today that could govern litigation over PJM's particular decisions concerning non-conforming submittals made by Market Sellers pursuant to these procedures.

*v. Subsection (h)*

Next, PJM's proposed subsection (h) gives PJM the authority to reject a Fuel Cost Policy if it is not adequately supported. Subsection (h) is appropriate because currently there are no rules that specifically give PJM authority to reject a Market Seller's submitted Fuel Cost Policy, and such authority should go hand in hand with PJM's authority to approve a Fuel Cost Policy.

---

<sup>40</sup> See, e.g., *Standardization of Generator Interconnection Agreements and Procedures*, Order No. 2003, 104 FERC ¶ 61,103, at P 26 (2003) ("Most importantly, we note that the Final Rule applies to independent and non-independent Transmission Providers alike, but non-independent Transmission Providers are required to adopt the Final Rule LGIP and Final Rule LGIA into their OATTs, with deviations from the Final Rule justified using either the 'regional differences' or 'consistent with or superior to' standard.").

Additionally, PJM proposes that if a submitted Fuel Cost Policy is rejected by PJM, the Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy will remain in effect. The rationale for this rule is to give Market Sellers the ability to continue to submit cost-based offers under its previously approved Fuel Cost Policy without automatically incurring penalties if PJM rejects a request for a new or updated Fuel Cost Policy, and to give Market Sellers time to submit a new Fuel Cost Policy that satisfies the referenced standard of review proposed in subsection (f).

However, the default to the previously approved Fuel Cost Policy is not designed as a permanent "safe harbor" for the Market Seller. Consistent with the provisions of proposed subsection (k), and applicable deadlines to be articulated in PJM Manual 15,<sup>41</sup> the Market Seller will be required to submit an acceptable Fuel Cost Policy within a specified period of time after PJM initially rejects its submitted Fuel Cost Policy, otherwise the Market Seller will be prohibited from submitting non-zero cost-based offers and will begin to incur penalties specified in subsection (l). PJM believes its proposal on this issue strikes an appropriate balance between ensuring Market Sellers have a Fuel Cost Policy approved within a reasonable period of time if its initial submission is rejected by PJM, and ensuring that there is an orderly administrative process for the Market Seller to "cure" the defect without the consequences of such rejection simply making the resource unavailable to PJM or imposing large penalties in those cases where a Market Seller has a previously approved Fuel Cost Policy on file.

---

<sup>41</sup> See section II.A.4.a.viii, *infra*.

*vi. Subsection (i)*

Proposed subsection (i) states the conditions under which PJM revokes its approval of a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy, thus requiring the Market Seller to submit an updated Fuel Cost Policy to PJM. Importantly, unlike when PJM rejects a Market Seller's submitted Fuel Cost Policy as proscribed in proposed subsection (h), once PJM revokes a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller will be considered to no longer have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and will be prohibited from submitting non-zero cost-based offers pursuant to subsection (d), and will begin incurring penalties under subsection (l) the day after PJM notifies the Market Seller that its Fuel Cost Policy has been revoked. The reason for this more severe treatment is because PJM does not anticipate revoking Market Sellers' Fuel Cost Policies often, and revocation is intended to be invoked by PJM only under extreme circumstances when the Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy does not remotely reflect its applicable fuel costs, or in cases of fraud.

*vii. Subsection (j)*

Next, PJM proposes subsection (j), which outlines in further detail the type of information that must be included in a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy:

(j) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:

(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.



(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:<sup>42</sup>

1. Fuel costs for solar, Energy Storage Resources and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.<sup>43</sup>

2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.<sup>44</sup>

3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.<sup>45</sup>

4. For wind resources, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.<sup>46</sup>

5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.<sup>47</sup>

(iii) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall report the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of updating emission rates.<sup>48</sup>

---

<sup>42</sup> All guidelines specified under subsection (ii) reflect PJM's currently applicable rules as specified in PJM Manual 15. To the extent that such guidelines may need to change in the future, PJM shall consider such changes as part of separate stakeholder processes.

<sup>43</sup> See PJM Manual 15, sections 7.3, 10.3, and 11.3.

<sup>44</sup> See *id.*, section 4.3.

<sup>45</sup> See *id.*, section 7.3.

<sup>46</sup> See *id.*, section 9.3.

<sup>47</sup> See *id.* section 2.3.2.

<sup>48</sup> See, e.g., *id.*, section 2.3.5.

(iv) A Fuel Cost Policy may include any applicable Maintenance Adders.<sup>49</sup> Such adders must be reviewed at least annually by the Market Seller and be changed if they are no longer accurate. Maintenance Adders cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate.

(v) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions.

(vii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include the cost-based Start-Up Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), start Maintenance Adder, and any Start Additional Labor Cost.<sup>50</sup>

(viii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

In essence, subsection (j) codifies PJM's rules in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 at a level of detail that is between the proposed standard of review in proposed subsection (e), and that required in PJM Manual 15, which spans over 120 pages. By providing this high level detail in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, PJM intends to

---

<sup>49</sup> PJM is proposing define Maintenance Adders as "an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production." Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

<sup>50</sup> PJM is proposing to define "Start Additional Costs" as "[a]dditional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels." Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

provide further transparency to Market Participants. Further, as noted, the provisions of subsection (j) are drafted based on the existing provisions of PJM Manual 15. Moreover, it is important for PJM to have the foregoing information because in order to approve a Fuel Cost Policy, PJM needs to know that a Market Seller's cost-based offers submitted in the PJM Interchange Energy Market reasonably reflect the fuel costs that the Market Seller actually incurs.

*viii. Subsection (k)*

PJM's proposed subsection (k) establishes an annual review process by which all Market Sellers in PJM must either submit to PJM and the IMM an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their currently effective Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. Establishing a formal, annual review process of all Market Sellers' Fuel Cost Policies is appropriate to help ensure that all such policies, and thus cost-based offers, remain accurate and up to date. Further, subsection (k) references the fact that if a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines that the Market Seller must update its Fuel Cost Policy, outside of the annual review process specified in this subsection, the Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines that PJM intends to add to PJM Manual 15.<sup>51</sup>

---

<sup>51</sup> PJM is currently working with its stakeholders to finalize the processes and deadlines associated with this non-annual review process. PJM most recently reviewed this topic with its stakeholders at the August 10, 2016 meeting of PJM's Market Implementation Committee. PJM is including a draft of these deadlines herein for the Commission's convenience, which are subject to change. See PJM, *Fuel Cost Policy and Manual 15*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., 25-28 (Aug. 10, 2016) <http://pjm.com/~media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20160810/20160810-item-09a-fuel-cost-policy-and-m15-presentation.ashx>.

ix. *Subsection (l)*

Next, PJM's proposed subsection (l) provides "a penalty structure that will be applicable in the event that PJM or the IMM determines that a resource has submitted a cost-based offer that does not comply with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement or the Cost Development Guidelines in Manual 15."<sup>52</sup> PJM's proposed subsection (l) states:

(l) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination, or the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall be subject to the following penalty summed for each hour that the offer applied:

$$\frac{\sum \text{Penalty}_{dh}}{20} = \min(d, 15) \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h$$

where:

$d$  is the greater of one and the number of days since PJM first notified the Market Seller of PJM's and the Market Monitoring Unit's agreement regarding applicability of the penalty

$h$  is the applicable hour of the day for which the offer applies

$\text{LMP}_h$  is the real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the hour

$\text{MW}_h$  is the available capacity of the resource for the hour

All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated by Load Ratio Share to all Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region.

If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit disagree about whether the offer is

---

<sup>52</sup> Compliance Order at P 63.

in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may confidentially refer the matter to FERC Office of Enforcement for resolution and determination whether the applicable penalties should be assessed.

PJM's proposed revisions contain several important features in response to the Commission's directive. First, as previously discussed, PJM proposes to apply the penalty to Market Sellers that do not have an approved Fuel Cost Policy.<sup>53</sup> Further, PJM proposes to apply the penalty to Market Sellers that submit cost-based offers that are not in compliance with their PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policies rather than not being in compliance with "Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement or the Cost Development Guidelines in PJM Manual 15" as directed by the Commission. PJM is proposing to apply the penalty in this manner because an approved Fuel Cost Policy must conform to the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15. Therefore, a cost-based offer that is not compliant with an approved Fuel Cost Policy, and thus the criteria specified therein, is also not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, and therefore is subject to the penalty.

Second, while the Commission ordered the penalty to apply when PJM "or the IMM" determines that a non-compliant cost-based offer had been submitted, the order was silent on what should happen if the PJM and IMM disagree over whether the penalty should apply. From a practical perspective, PJM must always issue penalties to Market Sellers since PJM is the entity that issues bills to Market Sellers, not the IMM. Moreover, the Commission has made clear that the act of approval or disapproval of Fuel

---

<sup>53</sup> See section II.A.4.a.i, *supra*.

Cost Policies is one to be undertaken by PJM and not the IMM.<sup>54</sup> Finally, the IMM is not a public utility subject to the Commission's jurisdiction.<sup>55</sup> Accordingly, a Market Seller that wishes to contest imposition of a penalty before the Commission needs to file a complaint against the entity over which the Commission has jurisdiction, namely PJM.<sup>56</sup> For this reason, PJM has endeavored to give effect to the Commission's "or the market monitor" language in a manner which is both consistent with the Commission's jurisdictional authority and its past precedent on which entity actually approves Fuel Cost Policies.

In order to effectuate this result, PJM has proposed language stating that regardless of whether PJM or the IMM initially determines that a cost-based offer is not in accordance with the provisions of the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, the penalty will apply if PJM and the IMM agree on the determination. If PJM or the IMM disagree over whether the penalty should apply, PJM is proposing that the matter be referred to the Commission's Office of Enforcement for resolution as referrals are the vehicle available to the IMM to challenge actions of Market Participants or PJM. Further, the requirement that PJM and the IMM be in agreement on the application of the proposed penalty will act as a check and balance to ensure that such penalty is truly applicable in a given circumstance. In the case where PJM and the IMM cannot reach

---

<sup>54</sup> See, e.g., note 34, *supra*.

<sup>55</sup> See 16 USC §§ 824, 824d, 824e.

<sup>56</sup> See 18 CFR § 385.206(a).

agreement on the applicability of a penalty, the Commission is in the best position to make a determination on the applicability of a penalty through the referral process.<sup>57</sup>

Third, PJM's proposed penalty is based on a similar penalty in ISO-NE. In ISO-NE the penalty for an "Inaccurate Bid on a Supply Offer" is equal to  $\frac{1}{2} * \text{LMP} * \text{"MW Deviation"}$ , where the MW Deviation is essentially the amount of megawatts offered by a resource that is not in compliance.<sup>58</sup> PJM is proposing a similar penalty that escalates based on how many days (*d*) the Market Seller has known that it is submitting offers that are not in compliance with its Fuel Cost Policies, up to a cap of 15 days. By dividing *d* by 20, the maximum that the ratio in the penalty calculation can be is 15/20, or 75%. This ratio is then multiplied by the LMP paid to the Market Seller of the generation resource for an hour in which it submitted a non-compliant cost-based offer, and also multiplied by the available capacity of the resource for the hour. Rather than parsing the megawatts of an offer into those at issue verses those not at issue as ISO-NE does, PJM is proposing to use the entire megawatt quantity submitted in the offer because it is more feasible to administer. Because the megawatt quantity used by PJM is likely to be higher than utilizing ISO-NE's standard related MW Deviation, PJM is using a smaller, initial percentage by which to multiple this quantity, starting at 5% (1/20) on the first day of non-compliance, but escalating to a percentage of 75% (15/20) on the fifteenth day,

---

<sup>57</sup> In the event that the IMM determines that a penalty is required and PJM disagrees with the IMM's determination, PJM does not feel it appropriate that it be forced to impose a penalty for an action which it does not believe is a violation of its governing documents, especially in the absence of Commission direction to do so. Forcing PJM to do so would put PJM as the public utility in the anomalous position of having to defend its action in response to a complaint filed by a Market Seller even though PJM does not agree that a penalty was appropriate in the particular case. To avoid these anomalies, PJM believes that the IMM referring the matter to the Office of Enforcement is a far preferable remedy that provides appropriate due process protections for the Market Seller and all parties.

<sup>58</sup> See *Market Rule 1, Appendix B: Imposition of Sanctions by the ISO*, ISO New England Inc., Exhibit 1 (May 21, 2015) [http://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/regulatory/tariff/sect\\_3/mr1\\_append\\_b.pdf](http://www.iso-ne.com/static-assets/documents/regulatory/tariff/sect_3/mr1_append_b.pdf).

compared to the constant 50% percentage (1/2) in ISO-NE. PJM's proposed penalty is therefore designed to grow proportionally with the possible impact that the Market Seller's non-compliant cost-based offer may have on the market (based on the product of LMP x MW), is based on how long the Market Seller has non-compliant cost-based offer, and is cumulative for each hour of each Operating Day that the Market Participant submits a non-compliant cost-based offer.<sup>59</sup>

Last, PJM's proposed revisions specify that all charges collected pursuant to this section shall be allocated by Load Ratio Share to all Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region. PJM believes this is an appropriate allocation of such charges because if a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer that is not compliant with its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, it is Load Serving Entities that will have to pay such costs. Accordingly, any penalty amounts collected under this provision should be allocated to all Load Serving Entities in PJM based on their Load Ratio Share to offset any increased costs they may incur as a result of non-compliant cost-based offers.

x. *Subsection (m)*

PJM proposes a new subsection (m) to specify that “[n]othing in this Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring

---

<sup>59</sup> For example, suppose that a Market Seller submitted non-compliant cost-based offers equal to 100MW for 5 hours on 3 consecutive Operating Days, and further assume that LMP for each hour where the resource was offered was \$30/MWh. The penalty in this instance would equal the following for each day in question:

$$\text{Day 1: } 1/20 * 100\text{MW} * \$30/\text{MWh} * 5 \text{ hours} = \$750$$

$$\text{Day 2: } 2/20 * 100\text{MW} * \$30/\text{MWh} * 5 \text{ hours} = \$1,500$$

$$\text{Day 3: } 3/20 * 100\text{MW} * \$30/\text{MWh} * 5 \text{ hours} = \$2,250$$

Thus, the total penalty for the Market Seller for all three days would be equal to \$4,500. In addition to applying the penalty in the foregoing manner, PJM and/or the IMM may also refer the Market Seller to the Commission's Office of Enforcement if appropriate.



Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to PJM Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.” These revisions are appropriate to clearly and unambiguously state that nothing in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 infringes upon the IMM’s independent review for market power pursuant to the provisions of the Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

*b. Revisions to Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix*

PJM is proposing further revisions to Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A, that more clearly define the role of the IMM. First, PJM proposes the following revisions to Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2:

2. ~~The Market Monitoring Unit shall review upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time,~~ the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines, including its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable. The Market Monitoring Unit shall inform PJM if it believes a Market Seller has submitted a cost-based offer that is not compliant with these criteria and whether it recommends that PJM assess the applicable penalty therefor, pursuant to Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

PJM’s proposed revisions to this section clarify that the IMM may review Market Sellers’ submitted cost-based offers to ensure that they are in compliance with, *inter alia*, their PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policies. These revisions thus codify the IMM’s appropriate role in the Fuel Cost Policy approval process, as discussed previously.

Next, PJM proposes to add the new Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.5, which states:

5. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review all Fuel Cost Policies submitted by Market Sellers for market power concerns. The Market Monitoring Unit shall communicate its determination

regarding these criteria to PJM and the Market Seller pursuant to the process further described in PJM Manual 15. The Market Monitoring Unit may contest PJM's approval of a Fuel Cost Policy through a confidential referral to FERC's Office of Enforcement. Once a Fuel Cost Policy is approved by PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit's objections to a particular cost-based offer submitted pursuant to that Fuel Cost Policy shall be made known to PJM and may also be referred to FERC's Office of Enforcement.

PJM's proposed revisions clarify that the IMM has a role in reviewing all Fuel Cost Policies for market power concerns,<sup>60</sup> and that it shall communicate its determinations regarding market power to PJM pursuant to the applicable process that will be defined in PJM Manual 15.<sup>61</sup> Moreover, the proposed revisions codify the appropriate recourse for the IMM if it disagrees with any determination PJM has made related to the Fuel Cost Policy approval process.

## **B. Local Market Power Mitigation Under Hourly Offer Construct**

### *1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

In the November Filing, PJM recognized that allowing Market Sellers to submit new or updated market-based offers throughout the Operating Day required revisions to the market power mitigation provisions in its market rules. Under the proposed market rules, a Market Seller of a resource with a day-ahead commitment could submit an updated, and higher, market-based offer in real-time, during the Operating Day for hours outside the resource's day-ahead commitment for that Operating Day.

---

<sup>60</sup> While not explicitly stated in this proposed subsection, as discussed, the IMM's review for market power must be in accordance with other applicable provisions of Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

<sup>61</sup> See note 51, *supra*.

To protect against the potential assertion of local market power while allowing for greater offer flexibility, PJM proposed to increase the frequency with which the TPS Test will be used in real-time.<sup>62</sup> PJM explained that the revisions would allow PJM to offer price cap resources for the duration of their commitment and to re-evaluate the Market Sellers of operating resources for market power once their resources complete their commitment or meet their Minimum Run Time.<sup>63</sup> PJM also proposed revisions to make clear that self-scheduled resources are not eligible for offer capping, as such resources are not running at PJM's direction.<sup>64</sup>

PJM's proposal fit within its existing construct for evaluating and mitigating market power: offer price cap all resources dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of a transmission constraint, unless the Market Seller of the resource demonstrates a lack of market power by passing the three pivotal supplier test ("TPS Test").<sup>65</sup> PJM's proposal ensured that it continued to evaluate Market Seller's market power at the time of commitment. Further, Market Sellers would not be able to submit an updated market-based offer higher than the one on which a resource is committed.<sup>66</sup>

---

<sup>62</sup> See November Filing at 25-26, proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(e).

<sup>63</sup> See November Filing at 25-29.

<sup>64</sup> See *id.* at 27.

<sup>65</sup> PJM also proposed no changes to section 6.4.2, which details how the cost-based offer representing the offer cap is determined.

<sup>66</sup> See November Filing at 28.

2. *PJM's Response to the Commission's Request for Information*

In response to the Request for Information, PJM explained that “the TPS Test itself is not being modified, but rather the application of the test is changing”<sup>67</sup> and provided greater detail about how it currently applies the TPS test and offer price caps resources.<sup>68</sup> PJM also explained the manner in which it dispatches offer-capped resources. Although a Market Seller’s market-based offer is generally greater than its cost-based offer, there are instances where the market-based offer is less than the cost-based offer. In such instances, PJM dispatches an offer-capped resource at the lower, market-based offer, even though, under section 6.4.2, the resource is still technically offer capped at the higher, cost-based offer.<sup>69</sup> Because the market-based offer may be lower than the cost-based offer at bid/offer segment, which consists of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and a megawatt quantity, but greater at different pair points, to determine the least expensive offer, PJM calculates, pursuant to a formula, the “Dispatch Cost” of each offer and selects the lower.<sup>70</sup>

PJM also discussed the operational harms that may arise from allowing resources to submit updated offers on an hourly basis. Specifically, in response to the Commission’s questions regarding application of the TPS Test and offer capping resources during the Operating Day,<sup>71</sup> PJM explained that resources may decide to oscillate between their cost-based and market-based offers during the Operating Day, and

---

<sup>67</sup> See PJM Response at 16.

<sup>68</sup> See *id.* at 14-18.

<sup>69</sup> See *id.* at 15-16, 18.

<sup>70</sup> See *id.* at 18.

<sup>71</sup> See Request for Information, Questions 3 and 4.

that such oscillation, if PJM were to dispatch the resource each time, could have impacts to PJM's system control.<sup>72</sup> For example, where the cost-based offer and the market-based offer vary significantly, such schedule switching causes volatility in the PJM's real-time dispatch solution, as a resource's dispatch point changes with its offer changing, and not because of changing operating conditions. Such volatility impacts not only the offer-capped resource (by creating volatility in the resource's dispatch instructions when the resource has to adjust its energy output from hour to hour solely because of switching between offers), but also impacts other resources that have to be redispached in order to maintain power balance. As such, permitting resources to oscillate between schedules adds a level of complexity to managing the system that could potentially lead to a more costly and volatile dispatch solution and outweighs the benefit of a more flexible mitigation practice.<sup>73</sup>

PJM explained that application of the TPS Test to online resources on an hourly basis once resources are outside of their day-ahead commitment or Minimum Run Time would create the potential for a resource to be switched from its market-based schedule to its cost-based schedule from hour to hour to the extent such resource alternately passes and then fails the TPS Test for each successive hour. To prevent such harm from arising, PJM proposed to offer cap resources for their entire run time.<sup>74</sup>

---

<sup>72</sup> See PJM Response at 15-16, 17.

<sup>73</sup> PJM also explained that the issue of schedule switching was discussed during the stakeholder process. See PJM Response at 16 (citing Generator Offer Flexibility Senior Task Force, *Updated Hourly Offers Proposal Overview*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., 7-9 (Nov. 12, 2015), <http://www.pjm.com/~media/committees-groups/task-forces/gofstf/20151112/20151112-item-02d-proposal-overview.ashx> (TPS Test and schedule switching minimization approach)).

<sup>74</sup> See PJM Response at 17.

3. *Commission Order*

In the Compliance Order, the Commission found that PJM's proposed tariff revisions "lack[] sufficient information about how PJM will apply the existing three pivotal supplier test to hourly offers" and directed PJM "to specify in its Tariff and Operating Agreement the manner in which a resource's offer is mitigated when that resource offer fails the three pivotal supplier test."<sup>75</sup> Citing PJM's Response describing the operational harms that may arise if a Market Seller is allowed to switch between its market-based and cost-based offers, the Commission directed PJM to clarify that mitigated resource offers will be offer capped for "the resource's entire run time."<sup>76</sup> The Commission also directed PJM to state in the Tariff and Operating Agreement the dispatch cost formula used "to determine the lower of a resource's cost-based offer and market-based offer."<sup>77</sup>

The Commission also found that "self-scheduled resources that offer a portion of their supply to PJM on an economic basis should be subject to market power mitigation."<sup>78</sup> Accordingly, the Commission directed PJM "to explicitly state that the economic portion of offers submitted by self-scheduled resources is subject to the three pivotal supplier test and potential mitigation."<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>75</sup> Compliance Order at P 54

<sup>76</sup> *Id.* (citing PJM Response at 17).

<sup>77</sup> Compliance Order at P 54.

<sup>78</sup> *Id.* at P 57.

<sup>79</sup> *Id.* at P 59.

4. *PJM's Compliance Filing*

a. *Mitigating Resources Generally*

As directed, PJM is revising Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1 to provide greater detail describing the manner in which PJM will mitigate resources that may be dispatched out of economic order to maintain reliability in transmission constrained areas. Given that, under the hourly offer construct, Market Sellers may submit market-based offers not only in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but also may submit new or updated market-based offers in the Real-time Energy Market, PJM is revising section 6.4.1 to separately specify the duration of mitigation for resources committed day-ahead and in real-time.

For such resources committed day-ahead, the resource is offer capped for its “entire commitment period.”<sup>80</sup> This revision is consistent with the Commission’s directive that the mitigated resource be offer capped for the “entire run time.”<sup>81</sup> Because the run time for a resource committed day-ahead could be for non-sequential periods, to remove any potential for ambiguity, PJM is proposing to initially mitigate such resources for their commitment period, and for any commitments made during the Operating Day, the Market Seller will be reevaluated for market power as necessary. Thus, under PJM’s proposal, Market Sellers will be on notice that if their resource is mitigated day-ahead, it is initially mitigated only for its commitment period, and the resource may *not* be mitigated for other hours of the Operating Day, depending on the outcome of any further application of the TPS Test in real-time.

---

<sup>80</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a).

<sup>81</sup> See Compliance Order at P 54.

Resources committed in real-time are offer capped until the earlier of: (1) the point at which PJM releases the resource from its commitment; (2) the end of the Operating Day; or (3) the start of the resource's next pre-existing commitment that is distinct from the commitment under which it is currently operating.<sup>82</sup> Such proposed rules provide the Market Seller with discrete end points for mitigation in real-time, while ensuring that the resource is mitigated for the entire commitment for which the Market Seller failed the TPS Test.

In addition, PJM is proposing to specify that resources offer capped in real-time and which are released from their commitment "will be subject to . . . further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day."<sup>83</sup> Thus, PJM will perform the TPS Test for each discrete run period for those resources that are flexible enough to run for multiple periods in an Operating Day.

PJM is also revising its market rules to make explicit that, while such resources are offer capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 (which remains unchanged), PJM will commit or dispatch a mitigated resource on the lower of the resource's cost-based or market-based offer.<sup>84</sup> Resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market will be committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer that PJM's security constrained unit commitment engine determines "results in the lowest overall system production cost."<sup>85</sup>

---

<sup>82</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a)(i) through (iii).

<sup>83</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a)(i).

<sup>84</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a).

<sup>85</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a).



On the other hand, mitigated resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be dispatched on the offer that yields the “lowest overall dispatch cost” and not lowest production cost. This difference is the result of the fact that, in the Day-ahead Energy Market, PJM uses its security constrained unit commitment engine to determine the least cost solution, whereas in the Real-time Energy Market, PJM employs a static formula to determine the offer that yields the “lowest overall dispatch cost.” Proposed section 6.4.1(g) sets forth that static formula and the process for determining on which offer mitigated resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be dispatched. Such resources will be dispatched on the cheaper of (1) the cost-based offer that is the offer cap level established under section 6.4.2; or (2) the resource’s market-based offer.<sup>86</sup> To determine which offer is cheaper, PJM calculates which offer would result in the lowest overall dispatch cost, in accordance with the following formula, as stated in proposed section 6.4.1(g):

$$\text{Dispatch cost} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin } [\$/\text{MWH}] * \text{EcoMin } [\text{MW}] + \text{No Load Cost } [\$/\text{H}] ) * \text{Min Run Time } [\text{H}] + \text{Startup Cost } [\$]).$$

For evaluating the dispatch cost of resources operating in real-time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered. This is because the resource is already operating and has met its Minimum Run Time, making Minimum Run Time (the minimum number of hours a resource needs to be dispatched to operate) and Start-up Costs (the costs associated with starting up the resource) null and irrelevant to the determination of how much it costs to continue running the resource.<sup>87</sup>

---

<sup>86</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(g).

<sup>87</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(g).

In addition, PJM is revising section 6.4.1(e) to clarify that, in the event PJM is unable to perform the TPS Test for a Market Seller, the resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain reliability by controlling transmission constraints will be dispatched on the offer that results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with the new section 6.4.1(g).<sup>88</sup>

Finally, given that mitigated resources are not always dispatched on their cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level, PJM is proposing to revise section 6.4.1(a) so that the “offer on which the resource is dispatched” is the offer “used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price.” This change ensures that LMP is based on the actual offers dispatched, including the economic portion of a self-scheduled resource’s offer dispatched by PJM, and excludes from the LMP determination any self-scheduled output that is not dispatched.

*b. Mitigating Resources Operating in Real-Time*

PJM is also adding a new section 6.4.1(h) to describe the manner in which a resource that is operating in real-time will be mitigated for a new commitment made during the Operating Day. New section 6.4.1(h) provides that resources already operating pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment and which may be needed for reliability in a transmission constrained area will be offer capped for each hour beyond the greater of its Minimum Run Time or its commitment period. This new provision is necessary to account for the fact that resources operating in real-time present different considerations than commitments made day-ahead or from offline resources.

---

<sup>88</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(e).

New section 6.4.1(h) sets forth three ways in which such resources that are already operating in real-time pursuant to PJM's dispatch will be mitigated. One, if the resource is currently operating on a cost-based offer, the resource will be dispatched on that offer until the unit is released or the end of the Operating Day, whichever is earlier, regardless of the results of the TPS Test.<sup>89</sup> Requiring a resource already operating on its cost-based offer to remain on that offer for the remainder of the Operating Day prevents the resource from oscillating between its market-based and cost-based offers and avoids the previously discussed operational harms that such switching could impose on PJM's system. In practice, this rule will primarily apply to resources that have been mitigated and, as such, is running on their cost-based offer, given that in most cases a resource's market-based offer is higher than its cost-based offer. Accordingly, this rule is consistent with the Commission's directive to mitigate for "the resource's entire run time."<sup>90</sup>

Two, if the resource is operating on a market-based offer, the resource's Market Seller fails the TPS Test, and the resource has completed either its day-ahead commitment or its Minimum Run Time, then the resource will be dispatched on the offer that results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, as determined pursuant to new section 6.4.1(g).<sup>91</sup> This outcome is the same as if the resource were not operating but was committed in the Real-time Energy Market.

Three, if the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the resource's Market Seller passes the TPS Test, then the resource will remain on that market-based

---

<sup>89</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(h)(i).

<sup>90</sup> Compliance Order at P 54 (citing PJM Response at 17).

<sup>91</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(h)(ii).

offer.<sup>92</sup> However, the Market Seller retains the option to remove the resource's market-based offer from consideration for dispatch and offer the resource only on the cost-based offer that represents its offer cap level, as determined in section 6.4.2. Such election to switch to its cost-based offer provides the Market Seller a means to update and reflect its actual costs (in accordance with its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy) in the Real-time Energy Market, since increases to the market-based offer are otherwise restricted. If the Market Seller makes such election, the resource will only be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.<sup>93</sup> As discussed, to prevent operating concerns that may arise from resources switching between market-based and cost-based offers, once a resource makes its market-based offer unavailable, that resource may only be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

*c. Mitigating Self-scheduled Resources*

PJM is revising several subsections in section 6.4.1 to extend offer cap mitigation and TPS Test to self-scheduled resources. Specifically, PJM is revising section 6.4.1(a) to state explicitly that self-scheduled resources "are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4."<sup>94</sup> PJM is also revising section 6.4.1(f) to ensure that PJM accounts for self-scheduled resources when performing the TPS Test.

PJM is extending the offer cap mitigation rules to all the output from self-scheduled resources, regardless of whether the resource is eligible to set LMP. Subjecting all self-scheduled resources to offer cap mitigation will help ensure mitigation

---

<sup>92</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(h)(iii).

<sup>93</sup> See Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(h)(iii).

<sup>94</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a).

of the economic portion of offers by self-scheduled resources through different times in the Operating Day and facilitate application of mitigation to those economic offers by self-scheduled resources, as the Commission directed.

Further, offer capping a self-scheduled resource that does not offer any portion of its output to PJM for economic dispatch should not have any impact on that resource, given that such resources are not eligible to set price<sup>95</sup> or receive make-whole payments.<sup>96</sup> Because Market Sellers of such resources have informed PJM that they intend to run the resources, there is no expectation that such resources intend to follow PJM's dispatch using the offer curve that the Market Seller submitted. Only those self-scheduled resources that have informed PJM that they will follow PJM's dispatch instructions and for which the Market Seller has offered a portion of the output for economic dispatch would be affected.

It is reasonable to subject all self-scheduled resources to the offer cap provisions. Recognizing that only those resources within transmission constrained areas are subject to offer cap mitigation (if the Market Seller fails the TPS Test), the universe of self-scheduled resources is not large, and the offer capping would apply only to the extent the economic portion of the self-scheduled resource is dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain reliability.<sup>97</sup>

---

<sup>95</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2(b) (only resources "dispatched" by PJM is eligible to set prices); proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(a) (using the "offer on which the resource was dispatched" to determine price).

<sup>96</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(o) and (o-1).

<sup>97</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.1(a) (stating that offer capping mitigation applies to "any generation resource [that] may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability").

**C. Updating Offers and Offer Parameter Flexibility**

*1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

A key feature of PJM's hourly offer proposal is Real-time Offers, through which Market Sellers may submit "a new offer or an update to a Market Seller's existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market."<sup>98</sup> Prior to the hourly offer proposal, Market Sellers have only been able to update offers before the Day-ahead Energy Market clears, but PJM proposed to allow for the submission of Real-time Offers through the Operating Day.<sup>99</sup> Through a Real-time Offer, a Market Seller may submit a new, or update to a previously submitted, offer in the Day-ahead or Real-time Energy Markets.<sup>100</sup> PJM proposed to allow Market Sellers to submit Real-time Offers for energy, Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, and economic load reductions and to allow such offers to be updated hourly, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.<sup>101</sup>

Another key feature of the hourly offer proposal is to allow hourly differentiation for certain offer parameters in both offers into the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-

---

<sup>98</sup> See November Filing at 14-15; proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

<sup>99</sup> See November Filing at 14-25.

<sup>100</sup> See *id.* at 15; proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

<sup>101</sup> See November Filing at 15-16. PJM did not propose to allow Real-time Offers for Non-Synchronized Reserves or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves. Non-Synchronized Reserves are not eligible to submit Real-time Offers because all offer prices are cost-based at \$0/MWh as Non-Synchronized Reserves incur no costs by remaining offline. Therefore, hourly offers for Non-Synchronized Reserves would not result in any added value. November Filing at 16. With regard to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, this product is offered into the Day-ahead Energy Market and co-optimized with energy, and is simply a scheduling product that does not result in any operational costs incurred by resources receiving awards for this service. November Filing at 16. The Commission found that PJM's proposal "to allow for Regulation and Synchronized Reserves offers that vary by hour is consistent with the scope of the Commission directive." Compliance Order at P 97.

time offers.<sup>102</sup> PJM explained that offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market will be more granular, as Market Sellers will be able vary by hour certain offer parameters to more precisely account for predicted changes in market conditions and costs.<sup>103</sup>

PJM proposed to allow an energy offers (i.e. those offers submitted into the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market) for a particular clock hour in a resource's day-ahead offer to remain in effect for that clock hour unless the Market Seller submits a Real-time Offer for that clock hour.<sup>104</sup> Likewise, offer prices submitted in a day-ahead offer will remain in effect unless such prices are modified in a Real-time Offer, pursuant to the newly proposed section 1.10.9B.<sup>105</sup> In addition, PJM proposed to modify its existing practice of automatically re-submitting offers Generation Capacity Resources into subsequent Day-ahead Energy Markets until the Market Seller supersedes or cancels the offer so that only those offer components that do not vary by hour will be automatically resubmitted.<sup>106</sup>

PJM also proposed a new section 1.10.9B to set forth the rules specific to Real-time Offers. Specifically, Real-time Offers would be subject to applicable offer caps (e.g., the \$1,000/MWh cap on energy offers)<sup>107</sup> and must be consistent with PJM's Offer Data specifications in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d) and the PJM

---

<sup>102</sup> See November Filing at 15-25; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) (for energy offers), 1.10.1A(e) (for Regulation offers), 1.10.1A(j) (for synchronized Reserve offers), and 1.10.1A(k) (for economic load reduction offers); 1.10.9B (describing Real-time Offers).

<sup>103</sup> See November Filing at 10.

<sup>104</sup> See *id.* at 18-19; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d)(iv).

<sup>105</sup> See November Filing at 19; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B.

<sup>106</sup> See November Filing at 19-20; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(g).

<sup>107</sup> See November Filing at 21; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(a).

Manuals, as applicable, at the time they are submitted.<sup>108</sup> Real-time Offers that would be a higher market-based offer for the applicable hours than the market-based offer on which the resource was committed would not be permitted.<sup>109</sup>

PJM also proposed that in the instance that (1) a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer, (2) the Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not in compliance with the underlying resource's fuel cost policy, pursuant to Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and (3) the existing cost-based offer price for the applicable period exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, then the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer for that clock hour that is compliant with the resource's fuel cost policy.<sup>110</sup> Market Sellers also must update their cost-based offers to the extent required by their fuel cost policy.<sup>111</sup>

## 2. *PJM's Response to the Commission's Request for Information*

The Commission sought additional information regarding the flexibility afforded Market Sellers under PJM's proposal to differentiate and update each offer parameter for energy offers. Specifically, the Commission sought greater detail on (1) the frequency of

---

<sup>108</sup> See November Filing at 22; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(b).

<sup>109</sup> See November Filing at 21-22; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(a).

<sup>110</sup> See November Filing at 22; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(c).

<sup>111</sup> See November Filing at 22; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(b). PJM also proposed conforming changes to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.9 and 3.3A.5 necessary to implement the hourly offer proposal. See November Filing at 23-25; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.9 and 3.3A.5.



changes, (2) the granularity of the parameters within an offer, and (3) any limitations across hours or between the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets.<sup>112</sup>

The Commission also asked PJM to define the term “current price” as it was used in the then-proposed section 1.10.9B(c) with respect to the available cost-based offer, and to explain what components from no-load costs, start-up costs, and incremental energy offer are used to determine “current price.”<sup>113</sup> In response, PJM explained that “‘current price of the available cost-based offer’ . . . means the latest offer price that has been submitted to PJM for a given hour”<sup>114</sup> and that PJM will consider only the incremental energy offer in determining the “current price” for purposes of this provision, because fuel costs are the most volatile element of a cost-based offer and changes to the incremental energy cost of a unit will impact the LMP calculation.<sup>115</sup> PJM also suggested that the Commission direct PJM to make certain revisions to proposed section 1.10.9B(c) to clarify this point.<sup>116</sup>

### 3. *The Compliance Order*

In the Compliance Order, the Commission found that the tariff should include more detail regarding the offer flexibility available under PJM’s proposal. Accordingly, the Commission directed PJM to include “general rules for flexibility of offer parameters” and provide a “general rules framework for offer parameters.”<sup>117</sup>

---

<sup>112</sup> See Request for Information, Question 1.

<sup>113</sup> Request for Information, Question 2(b)(ii).

<sup>114</sup> PJM Response at 11.

<sup>115</sup> See *id.*

<sup>116</sup> See *id.*

<sup>117</sup> Compliance Order at P 81.

The Commission found that, because incremental energy offer, start-up costs, and no-load costs were referenced numerous times and subject to several limitations, these offer parameters should be defined in the tariff.<sup>118</sup> The Commission also held that term Flexible Resource should be included in the tariff.<sup>119</sup>

In addition to requiring general rules, the Commission directed PJM to make specific revisions to (1) “indicate what limitations apply to submission of offer parameters and specify any limitations on when these parameters can be changed in the hourly updates;”<sup>120</sup> (2) “indicate whether a resource will be permitted to submit day-ahead offers with minimum run times that vary by hour and whether a resource can change its minimum run time between the day-ahead and real-time markets;”<sup>121</sup> and (3) “allow resources to update their market-based offer’s cost-based startup and no-load costs during committed hours, unless PJM can clarify the rationale for the proposed limitations.”<sup>122</sup>

With regard to PJM’s proposed \$5/MWh threshold for triggering reductions in cost-based offers, the Commission agreed with PJM that it is reasonable to minimize the administrative burden on resources associated with small changes in a resource’s costs.<sup>123</sup> However, the Commission sought additional rationale for the \$5/MWh threshold, and directed “PJM to explain in detail and to include examples in its compliance filing as to

---

<sup>118</sup> *See id.* at P 80.

<sup>119</sup> *See id.*

<sup>120</sup> *Id.* at P 81.

<sup>121</sup> *Id.*

<sup>122</sup> *Id.* at P 82.

<sup>123</sup> *See id.* at P 71.

why the \$5/MWh threshold is a reasonable amount” and “how it proposes to use this threshold in conjunction with the ten percent adder that is currently included in cost-based offers.”<sup>124</sup>

Finally, the Commission also found PJM’s proposed clarifications regarding the term “current price” adequate and directed PJM to include in its compliance filing the revisions it proposed to section 1.10.9B(c) in the PJM Response.<sup>125</sup>

#### 4. *PJM’s Compliance Filing*

##### a. *General Rules For Offer Parameter Flexibility*

To provide general rules for offer parameter flexibility, PJM is proposing to revise section 1.10.1A(d) and add a new section 1.10.9B.<sup>126</sup> Section 1.10.1A(d) provides significant detail regarding energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market and PJM is proposing to revise subsection (iii) to state broadly the offer parameters a Market Seller may choose to specify for its generation resource or Demand Resource. Specifically, for generation resources, an offer may specify the following offer parameters: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW. For Demand Resources, a Market Seller may specify: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum.

---

<sup>124</sup> *Id.*

<sup>125</sup> *See id.* at P 100.

<sup>126</sup> In the November Filing, PJM proposed new Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B to provide details regarding Real-time Offers. In this filing, PJM is renumbering that section as Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9A.

This offer parameter list in section 1.10.1A(d)(iii) is not exhaustive, but rather a topical list of the types of offer parameters a Market Seller may elect to specify. For example, while Start-up Costs is listed, a Market Seller may specify a cold, intermediate, or hot Start-up Cost. Such granularity within different types of offer parameters is not necessary to be included in the governing documents, as PJM's proposed revisions provide Market Sellers with adequate notice of the types of offer parameters that may be included in an offer and, as discussed below, provide general rules for flexibility of offer parameters.

Given that the proposed subsection (iii) specifies that a Market Seller may specify Start-up and No-load Costs, for a generation resource, and shutdown costs for a Demand Resource, PJM is replacing the existing subsection (iii) in its entirety. PJM is also revising subsection (i) to remove the requirement that Market Sellers specify minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources, as these parameters are listed in newly-revised subsection (iii).

New section 1.10.9B provides general rules for offer parameter flexibility, detailing broadly which parameters may vary by hour and when updates may be submitted. Section 1.10.9B(a) provides that Market Sellers may update their offers at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, except during the period in which PJM is clearing the Day-ahead Energy Market or the period between the close of the re-bidding process and PJM announcing the results of the re-bidding process under section 1.10.9(d).<sup>127</sup> This subsection codifies PJM's existing practice of allowing Market Sellers

---

<sup>127</sup> See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B(a).

to update their offers during the Day-ahead Energy Market and the new practice of allowing offer updates throughout the Operating Day.

Sections 1.10.9B(b) and (c) detail for which offer parameters hourly granularity is available for generation resources and Demand Resources, respectively. Specifically, Market Sellers of generation resources may vary by hour the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only notification time and Minimum Run Time. Because market-based Start-up and No-load Costs are eligible to be changed only once every six months,<sup>128</sup> those parameters properly are not eligible to vary hourly. Notification time and Minimum Run Time are factors known at the time sellers submit offers into the Day-ahead Energy Market, and there is no valid reason for varying these parameters hourly in such offers. However, because unexpected operational issues may arise in real-time, PJM is proposing to allow hourly granularity for notification time and Minimum Run Time in Real-time Offers.

Section 1.10.9B(d) specifies that Real-time Offers may include offer parameters that differ from those submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market except as to availability and the megawatt amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer Curve. Thus, while an offer may have hourly differentiation for megawatt blocks available at certain price points, the Market Seller may not update those megawatt quantities that are specific to each clock hour. This is because a resource's offer should represent its capabilities with the megawatt-price pair points demonstrating the incremental cost per MWh. **[confirm]**.

---

<sup>128</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.7(b).

In addition, to the extent a resource's full capability is not represented in its Incremental Energy Offer, restricting the ability to increase the megawatts specified allows PJM to identify easily whether an offer constitutes an increase. Market Sellers may, of course, update the prices at which the megawatts are available. The availability offer parameter cannot differ from that submitted in a resource's previous offer because to do so could cause the same operational harms that would result from resources oscillating between cost-based and market-based offers.

*b. New Tariff Definitions*

*i. Flexible Resource*

In the November Filing, PJM noted a difference between how market power mitigation would be implemented under its proposal for resources that are committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market but only actually operate during the Operating Day if further instructed by PJM (such resources are referred to as "Flexible Resources") and all other types of generation resources.<sup>129</sup> Admittedly, the term "Flexible Resource" is not explicitly defined in PJM's governing documents, despite the fact that there are resources that PJM operates in the manner PJM described in the November Filing. The Commission recognized this, and ordered PJM to define "Flexible Resource" in this Compliance Filing.<sup>130</sup>

In response to the Commission's directive, PJM is proposing the following definition for Flexible Resource:

"Flexible Resource" shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than

---

<sup>129</sup> See, e.g., November Filing at 29.

<sup>130</sup> See Compliance Order at P 80.

or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.<sup>131</sup>

PJM is proposing to define Flexible Resource in this manner because generation resources with the foregoing operational characteristics are the types of generation resources that PJM in practice “[commits] in the Day-ahead Energy Market but only actually operate during the Operating Day if further instructed by the Office of the Interconnection.”<sup>132</sup> Moreover, PJM believes defining Flexible Resources based on the foregoing operational characteristics is superior to the description PJM gave to Flexible Resources in the November Filing because the definition proposed herein is clearer, more explicit, and technologically neutral.

*ii. Start-Up Costs, No-load Costs, and Incremental Energy Offer*

In the Compliance Order, the Commission noted that Start-Up Costs, No-load Costs, and Incremental Energy Offer were offer parameters for which PJM proposed some flexibility and some limitation for when they could be updated. Accordingly, the Commission directed PJM to define these terms in its tariff.<sup>133</sup> Thus, PJM is proposing to include in its governing document definitions for these three terms.

The proposed definitions for Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs are nearly verbatim with the definitions as they currently appear in PJM Manual 15.<sup>134</sup> Recently, PJM’s stakeholders recently spent much time and engaged in detailed discussions

---

<sup>131</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

<sup>132</sup> November Filing at 29.

<sup>133</sup> See Compliance Order at P 80.

<sup>134</sup> See PJM Manual 15, sections 1.7.2 (definition of Start Cost) and 1.7.3 (definition of No Load Cost).

regarding the definitions of these terms.<sup>135</sup> The proposed definitions are straightforward and describe the manner in which Start-up Costs and No-load Costs are calculated, including the types of costs that are includable.<sup>136</sup>

The definition for Incremental Energy Offer is also derived from that in PJM Manual 15, but there it is referred to as “Incremental Energy Cost.”<sup>137</sup> Specifically, PJM is proposing to define Incremental Energy Offer as “bid/offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.”<sup>138</sup> This definition accurately captures the set of megawatt-price points at which the Market Seller is willing to provide energy or load reduction above the lowest incremental megawatt output level that the resource can achieve while following PJM’s economic dispatch. Given that Incremental Energy Offers are relevant only above a resource’s Economic Minimum, No-load Costs are properly excluded from the proposed definition, as such costs inherently apply only to resources that are not operating.

---

<sup>135</sup> See Markets and Reliability Committee, *Minutes*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (Mar. 31, 2016), <http://www.pjm.com/~media/committees-groups/committees/mrc/20160418-special/20160418-item-01-draft-minutes-mrc.ashx>.

<sup>136</sup> Given that Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs will be defined, capitalized terms, PJM is proposing conforming changes to reflect such capitalization to sections 1.9.7, 1.10.1A(f), 1.10.2(a) and (d), 1.10.4(c), and 1.10.9(b).

<sup>137</sup> See PJM Manual 15, section 1.7.4 (definition of Incremental Energy Cost).

<sup>138</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.



*c. Real-time Offers*

PJM is proposing to retain much of its initial Real-time Offer proposal.<sup>139</sup> However, PJM is proposing several changes in compliance with the Compliance Order as well as an additional change to resolve an operational concern.

First, PJM is revising proposed section 1.10.9A(a) to provide that, once a Market Seller's resource is committed on a market-based offer, the Market Seller "may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs."<sup>140</sup> This revision follows the Commission's directive to "allow resources to update their market-based offer's cost-based startup and no-load costs during committed hours"<sup>141</sup> and is consistent with the proposed definition of Incremental Energy Offer, which does not include Start-Up and No-load Costs.

Second, PJM is revising proposed section 1.10.9A(a) to clarify that a "Market Seller may elect to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day." This language informs all Market Sellers that an election to remove their market-based offer from dispatch results in PJM considering only their lowest cost-based offer for that resource until the next Operating Day, i.e., a Market Seller may not switch back to its market-based offer, after it has decided to switch to its cost-based offer. This is intended

---

<sup>139</sup> See November Filing at 14-15, 20-23.

<sup>140</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9A(a).

<sup>141</sup> Compliance Order at P 82.

to prevent the operational harms that may arise if Market Sellers oscillate between market-based and cost-based schedules, as discussed in Section II.B.2, *supra*. Thus, PJM's proposal here is consistent with proposed section 6.4.1(h)(iii), but applies to all resources, not just those subject to offer price capping mitigation.

Third, PJM is revising proposed section 1.10.9A(c) to reflect the revisions PJM proposed in response to the Commission's Request for Information regarding the term "current price of the available cost-based offer." These are the very same revisions the Commission found adequate in the Compliance Order.<sup>142</sup>

In addition, PJM is proposing one change from its initial proposal that the Commission did not direct. In the November Filing, PJM proposed that all Real-time Offers must be submitted at least 60 minutes prior to the applicable clock hour.<sup>143</sup> However, based on additional technical implementation discussions, PJM identified that a 65 minute cut off would be more appropriate. This is because PJM's Ancillary Service Optimization ("ASO") engine, which conducts a joint optimization of energy and reserves, runs at 60 minutes prior to the top of the clock hour and makes commitments for regulation and inflexible reserves for the top of the hour. Setting the deadline for submission of hourly updates into PJM's Markets Gateway system at 60 minutes prior to the applicable clock hour as PJM initially proposed would likely result in last minute offer updates for a given hour failing to get into the ASO case. Therefore, PJM believes that an extra few minutes is necessary to allow for the data to be transferred from the Markets Gateway system database over to the ASO database, and PJM must back up the

---

<sup>142</sup> *See id.* at PP 98, 100.

<sup>143</sup> *See, e.g.*, November Filing at 8, 14, 19-21, 24-25; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.9B.

hourly offers submission deadline by five minutes to ensure sufficient time for the latest offer values to be transferred and available for ASO to use at the time it executes. Without this additional time, PJM could make regulation and reserve commitments using offer data that is no longer valid. Accordingly, PJM is proposing to revise Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d)(xi), (e), (j), and (k), 1.10.9(b) and (c), 1.10.9A, and 3.3A.5(a) to state that updated offers are due no later than “65 minutes before the applicable clock hour.”

*d. The \$5/MWh Threshold for Requiring Market Sellers to Reduce Their Cost-Based Offers in Conjunction With a Real-time Offer to Update a Market-Based Offer*

As PJM noted in its response to the Commission’s Request for Information, PJM proposed the \$5/MWh threshold as “a reasonable level where minor variations in fuel prices or other inputs would not result in non-compliance, while tight enough to ensure the relative accuracy of the submitted offers.”<sup>144</sup> PJM recognizes, however, that this amount was decided upon based primarily on qualitative feedback received from stakeholders, rather than in-depth quantitative analysis. Pursuant to the Commission’s directive, PJM has conducted a more exhaustive analysis examining what the appropriate threshold should be, and has concluded that \$5/MWh is a reasonable and justifiable amount that should be adopted.

In conducting its analysis, PJM found necessary to acknowledge that intraday price fluctuations that would require a Market Seller to update its cost-based Real-Time Offer at the time the Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour will almost always occur as a result of intraday fluctuations in the

---

<sup>144</sup> PJM Response at 13.

price of natural gas. Accordingly, in examining the appropriate threshold, PJM based its evaluation on a combination of publically available and confidential data applicable to the natural gas market.

Specifically, PJM looked at data related to the following natural gas trading hubs for calendar years 2013, 2014, 2015, and 2016, which are commonly used by Market Sellers in the PJM Region: TETCO M3, TRANSCO Zone 5, TRANSCO Zone 6 NY, and HENRY Hub.<sup>145</sup> PJM's analysis examined how often a cost-based offer using an index price at each respective hub would need to be updated at different applicable \$/MWh thresholds under PJM's proposed rule, and also accounted for various heat rates that may be utilized by the Market Seller. For example, based on PJM's analysis, PJM determined that utilizing a \$5/MWh threshold, in 2015 at TETCO 3, a cost-based offer based on an average heat rate would need to be updated 10% of the time by the Market Seller, whereas in 2016, a cost-based offer based on an average heat rate at TETCO 3 would need to be updated 5% of the time.

Based on PJM's analysis, in most years and on most of the studied hubs, a \$5/MWh threshold would result in Market Sellers needing to adjust their cost-based offers downward between 5% and 10% of the time when they also submit a market-based Real-time Offer. In other words, if a \$5/MWh threshold is used, PJM is confident that between approximately 90% and 95% of the time, even if an available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 or the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour, the

---

<sup>145</sup> PJM chose these particular natural gas trading hubs because they are generally liquid, and with the exception of HENRY Hub, are all located within the PJM Region. Accordingly, PJM believes that, taken together and based on experience, they reasonably approximate the price of natural gas in the PJM Region.

current price of such available cost-based offer for that clock hour will not exceed the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh. PJM believes that this is an acceptable level of accuracy, will minimize the administrative burden on resources associated with small changes in a resource's costs, and will accordingly result in just and reasonable rates. Therefore, PJM proposes that the \$5/MWh threshold be approved by the Commission.

With regard to how the \$5/MWh threshold interacts with the permitted 10% adder that all cost-based offers are eligible to include, the 10% adder will be imbedded in any cost-based offer that is subject to the \$5/MWh threshold. Notably however, the actual applicability of the cost-based adder to this threshold will depend on the specifications of each Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy and whether the Market Seller elects to utilize the 10% adder as part of its cost-based offer.<sup>146</sup>

#### **D. Ineligibility for Of Flexible Resources to receive LOC deviation**

##### *1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

In the November Filing, PJM explained that Lost Opportunity Credits ("LOC") "[are] currently calculated for Market Sellers under several types of scenarios. The purpose of LOC payments is to ensure that Market Sellers are incentivized to ensure that their generation resources follow PJM's dispatch instructions by compensating the Market Sellers for any lost revenues resulting from following PJM's dispatch

---

<sup>146</sup> See e.g. *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, Filing to Increase Energy Offer Cap of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-76-000, at 7 n.22 (Oct. 14, 2015) ("The 10% adder is allowed in order to account for uncertainty in the values of the costs utilized in computing cost-based offers, and helps to ensure that a generation resource's cost-based offer covers all costs incurred by the Market Seller. Pursuant to those Tariff provisions, a cost-based offer can properly be viewed as the sum of the resource's costs calculated pursuant to the Cost Development Guidelines, plus up to 10% of those calculated costs.") (approved by the Commission in the PJM Offer Cap Order).

instructions.”<sup>147</sup> PJM proposed several revisions and definitions to clearly identify which offer PJM will use in determining the amount of LOC credits that are owed to a resource’s Market Seller.<sup>148</sup> PJM’s hourly offer proposal required such clarity because the offer on which the resource was committed and the one on which it is dispatched in real-time may be different.<sup>149</sup>

The IMM protested that under PJM’s proposal, “[i]f a resource’s increase in its offer results in PJM reducing its output or not committing the resource, the resource should not be compensated for lost opportunity cost,” and proposed that “any resource that increases its offer will not be compensated for lost opportunity cost.”<sup>150</sup> PJM responded that, under its proposal, “[w]hen a Market Seller increases a generating unit’s cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour in which the generating unit is not committed, the Market Seller is making their own economic decision based on actual costs incurred to operate the generating unit. Should the generating unit be dispatched by PJM on an offer that has been increased, this offer would be considered the Final Offer. The Total Lost Opportunity Offer would be calculated using the greater of the Committed Offer or the Final Offer resulting in a minimization of LOC credits.”<sup>151</sup>

---

<sup>147</sup> November Filing at 33.

<sup>148</sup> *See id.* at 33-40; proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.3, 3.2.3(f), 3.2.3(f-1), 3.2.3(f-4), and 3.2.3B.

<sup>149</sup> *See* November Filing at 33-40.

<sup>150</sup> *See* Protest of the Independent Market Monitor of PJM., Docket Nos. EL15-73-000 and ER16-372-000, at 37 (Dec. 14, 2015) (“IMM Protest”).

<sup>151</sup> PJM Response at 24.

2. *Commission Order*

The Commission held that PJM had not shown “why a Flexible Resource that raises its real-time offer above its day-ahead offer (i.e., the offer PJM considered when it scheduled that resource in the day-ahead market) in a manner that causes PJM to reduce its real-time output or decommit the resource should be eligible for LOC credits.”<sup>152</sup> Accordingly, the Commission ordered PJM to submit governing document revisions “that make Flexible Resources that submit updated real-time offers at levels above their previously accepted day-ahead offers ineligible to receive LOC.”<sup>153</sup>

3. *PJM’s Compliance Filing*

Several provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3 describe how LOC credits are calculated for several types of generation resources. Specifically, section 3.2.3(f) pertains to “steam-electric generating unit[s] or combined cycle unit[s] operating in combined cycle mode that [are] pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) [of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1])”;

section 3.2.3(f-1) pertains to “combustion turbine unit[s] or combined cycle unit[s] operating in simple cycle mode that [are] pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) ) [of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1])”;

section 3.2.3(f-2) pertains to hydroelectric resources; and section 3.2.3(f-4) pertains to wind resources.<sup>154</sup>

---

<sup>152</sup> Compliance Order at P 75.

<sup>153</sup> *Id.*

<sup>154</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f)-(f-2) & (f-4). Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-3) allows for a process whereby the Market Seller may propose an alternative method for calculating LOC credits in the event that it believes the methods outlined in sections 3.2.3(f), 3.2.3(f-1), or 3.2.3(f-2) do not “accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit’s output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue.”

The majority of generation resources in PJM that currently fit the definition of Flexible Resources, which PJM has proposed to define as generation resources that have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time less than or equal to two hours,<sup>155</sup> have been combustion turbine units, but any resource that fits the specified operational criteria should be considered a Flexible Resource. Moreover, section 3.2.3(f-1)(ii) discusses how generation resources that are scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but not called on by PJM to operate in real-time are compensated for LOC credits, which also describes how Flexible Resources are generally operated by PJM.<sup>156</sup> Accordingly, it is appropriate for Flexible Resources to be paid LOC credits pursuant to section 3.2.3(f-1), and consistent with how such resources are paid LOC today even though there is no formal definition of Flexible Resource in PJM's governing documents.

Additionally, in order to effectuate the Commission's directive to "make Flexible Resources that submit updated real-time offers at levels above their previously accepted day-ahead offers ineligible to receive LOC,"<sup>157</sup> PJM is proposing revisions to section 3.2.3(f-1) which will clearly state that Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market will not be eligible for LOC credits under any applicable provisions of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.<sup>158</sup> Moreover, PJM is proposing revisions to section 3.2.3(f) so that it will

---

<sup>155</sup> See note 131, *supra*.

<sup>156</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1)(ii).

<sup>157</sup> Compliance Order at P 75.

<sup>158</sup> See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) ("With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost



apply to units not specifically defined in sections 3.2.3(f-1), (f-2), or (f-4).<sup>159</sup> This is appropriate because as noted, sections 3.2.3(f-1), (f-2), and (f-4) will now apply to Flexible Resources, as well as hydroelectric resources and wind resources, respectively. Accordingly, section 3.2.3(f) will now apply to all other resources not specifically identified in the foregoing subsections, and will be the generic provision detailing how LOC credits are paid to generation resources that are scheduled to run in real-time at a certain economic megawatt output but do not operate at such output at PJM's direction.<sup>160</sup>

## **E. Committed Offer for Self-Scheduled Resources**

### *1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

In the November Filing, PJM proposed to define a Committed Offer as the “[o]ffer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.”<sup>161</sup> PJM explained that the term “committed” was being used to signify PJM’s decision to schedule a resource to operate in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or outside the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Committed Offer was the hourly market-based or cost-based offer on which the resource received a commitment for resources scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and for

---

opportunity cost . . . .”); *id.* (“Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.”).

<sup>159</sup> See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f) (“A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof . . . .”); see also proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1)(i) (replacing “above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode” with a reference to “section 3.2.3(f)”).

<sup>160</sup> From a practical standpoint, this section will mostly apply to steam-powered generation resources.

<sup>161</sup> November Filing at 34.

resources scheduled outside of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Committed Offer is the offer on which PJM dispatchers based their commitment decision for the resource.<sup>162</sup>

The IMM protested that the Committed Offer for self-scheduled resources in the Day-ahead Energy Market should be either the market-based or cost-based offer on which the resource cleared the day-ahead market. The IMM further argued that the Committed Offer for a self-scheduled resource outside of the Day-ahead Energy Market should be the market-based or cost-based offer at the time the resource comes online.<sup>163</sup>

## 2. *Commission Order*

In the Compliance Order, the Commission held “that the term Committed Offer should be clearly defined because there may be some instances when a self-scheduled resource’s day-ahead energy cleared output, based on an economic offer, is above that resource’s self-scheduled output.”<sup>164</sup> The Commission accordingly ordered PJM “to define the Committed Offer for a self-scheduled resource that clears the day-ahead energy market at a point on its economic incremental energy offer curve that is above its self-scheduled quantity as the market-based or cost-based offer upon which the resource cleared the day-ahead market. The Committed Offer of a self-scheduled resource that clears the real-time market at a point on its economic incremental energy offer curve that is above its self-scheduled quantity should be the market-based or cost-based offer upon which the resource cleared the real-time market.”<sup>165</sup>

---

<sup>162</sup> *See id.*

<sup>163</sup> *See IMM Protest at 22.*

<sup>164</sup> Compliance Order at P 86.

<sup>165</sup> *Id.*

3. *PJM's Compliance Filing*

In response to the Commission's directive, PJM proposes the following revised definition of Committed Offer:

The "Committed Offer" shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.<sup>166</sup>

First, it is important to note that the Committed Offer for pool-scheduled resources (i.e. those resources scheduled by PJM) is substantively identical to PJM's originally proposed definition of Committed Offer. This is appropriate because for pool-scheduled resources, the Committed Offer continues to be the "offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day."

For self-scheduled resources, PJM is proposing a definition that slightly modifies the Commission's foregoing directive related to defining the Committed Offer of a self-scheduled resource given the technical details involved when a Market Seller self-schedules a generation resource. Specifically, when a Market Seller indicates to PJM that it intends to self-schedule a resource it has two options on how it may self-schedule. Under the first option, the Market Seller may dictate a megawatt schedule on which it intends to operate the resource irrespective of the economic dispatch instructions from PJM. The second option is that the Market Seller may elect to follow the dispatch

---

<sup>166</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

instructions of PJM instead of dictating their own operating schedule. Under either scenario, the entire output of the resource is self-scheduled by the Market Seller because PJM's current systems and market rules do not accommodate the partial self-scheduling of a resource. Given the way that PJM's market rules and systems function, the offer that must be used to calculate LOC credits is not merely "a point on its economic incremental energy offer curve that is above its self-scheduled quantity," but is the entire offer curve, and this is true regardless of whether the resource is self-scheduled during the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market. Accordingly, defining the Committed Offer for a self-scheduled resource as "the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource" is appropriate because it accounts for all scenarios in which a Market Seller self-schedules a generation resource and such resource's output is not limited by PJM.

Further, given the Commission's directive to subject self-scheduled resources to the TPS Test,<sup>167</sup> and the fact there are other circumstances in which PJM may limit a self-scheduled resource's offer pursuant to existing rules in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6, PJM is proposing further language specifying that the Committed Offer for a self-scheduled resource may also be "the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day."

---

<sup>167</sup> The TPS Test will now be described in Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.

**F. LOC Deviation Definition**

*1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

In the November Filing, PJM proposed to define the LOC Deviation as follows:

For units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.<sup>168</sup>

The IMM argued that basing the LOC Deviation value on a resource's Final Offer will give a resource the ability to increase its LOC credits by simply reducing its offer in real-time, and therefore the LOC Deviation should be based on a resource's Committed Offer and not its Final Offer.<sup>169</sup>

To the contrary, PJM explained that as a resource's LOC Deviation increases, so does its Lost Opportunity Offer. PJM stated that this is because PJM uses the greater of the Final or Committed Offer to determine the Total Lost Opportunity Offer. Thus under most scenarios, the LOC credits will be the same or less than if a resource had not

---

<sup>168</sup> See November Filing at 36.

<sup>169</sup> See IMM Protest at 23-24.

increased its LOC Deviation, or at most *de minimus*.<sup>170</sup> The IMM agreed with PJM, but argued instead that PJM should use the Committed Offer, which results in the same LOC compensation, regardless of any changes made to the offer.<sup>171</sup>

## 2. *Commission Order*

While the Commission did not order modifications to the proposed definition of LOC Deviation, the Commission directed PJM to clarify “whether resources will be under-compensated for LOC credits in situations when the real-time price is between the Final Offer and Committed Offer, as it has not been addressed in the proposal.”<sup>172</sup>

## 3. *PJM’s Compliance Filing*

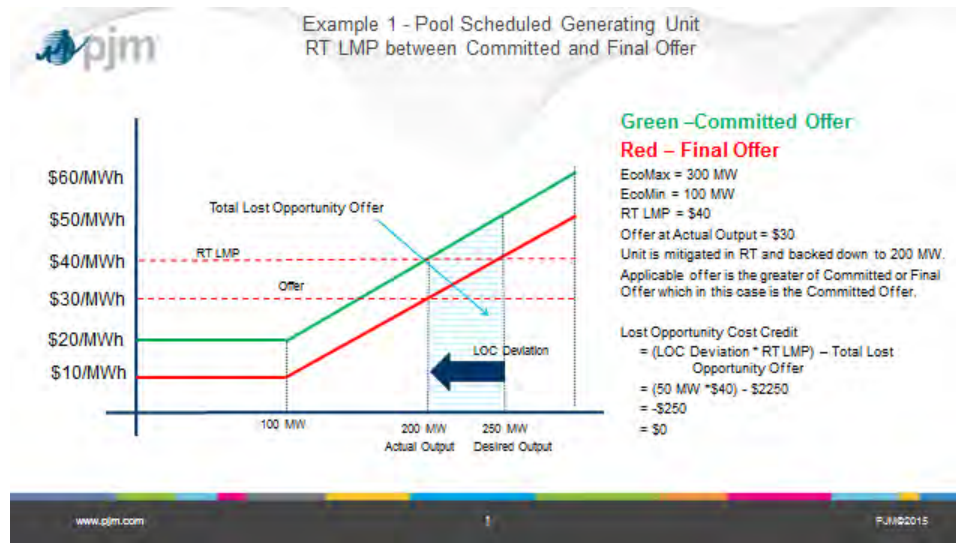
In response to the Commission’s directive, PJM is providing two examples demonstrating why LOC Credits are properly calculated when Real-Time Prices are between the applicable Final Offer and Committed Offer:

---

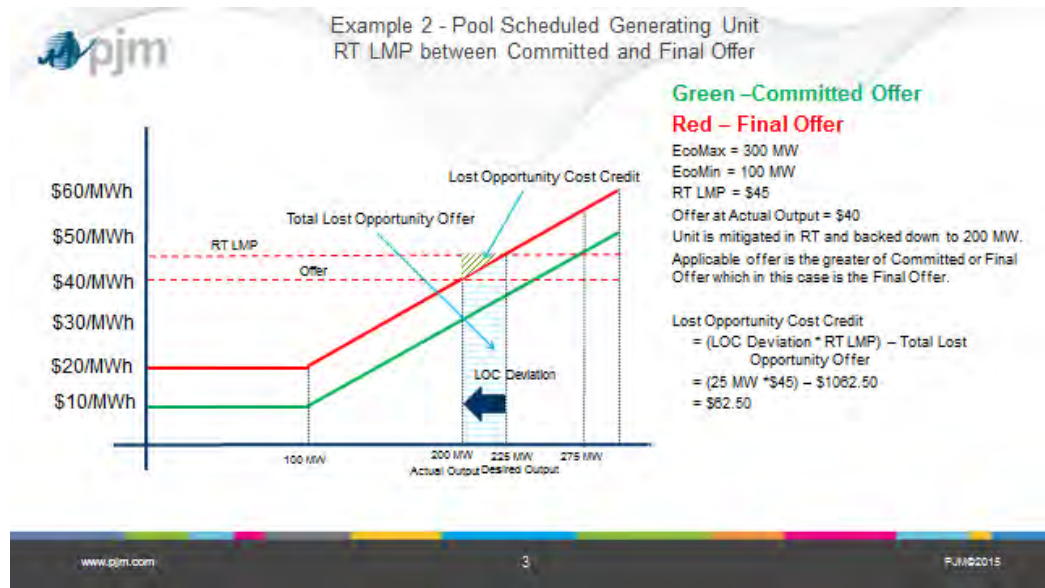
<sup>170</sup> See Motion for Leave to Answer and Answer of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket Nos. ER16-372-000 and EL15-73-000, at 29-30 (Jan. 8, 2016) (“PJM Answer to IMM Protest”).

<sup>171</sup> See Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer of the Independent Market Monitor of PJM., Docket Nos. EL15-73-000 and ER16-372-000, at 10-13 (Jan. 27, 2016).

<sup>172</sup> Compliance Order at P 90.



Under this first scenario, the Market Seller of a generation resource submits a single reduced offer in real-time, which is considered the Final Offer. Based on a real-time LMP of \$40/MWh, the desired output of the unit is 250 MW based on the Final Offer. However, under this scenario, the resource outputs only 200 MW per PJM dispatch instructions. Under PJM’s proposed rules, the Final Offer is used to determine LOC Deviation, and the Committed Offer is used to determine the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, and the Market Seller of the resource is properly compensated \$0 in LOC credits based on the proposed settlement calculation for LOC credits. If the Committed Offer was used to determine the LOC Deviation as the IMM suggests, the desired output of the unit would be 200 MW, not 250 MW and the unit would not need to be backed down since the MW output of the unit would be at the desired level per PJM dispatch instruction.



Under this second scenario, the Market Seller of a generation resource submits a single increased offer in real-time. This offer is then considered the Final Offer. Based on RT LMP at \$45, the desired output of the unit is 225 MW based on the Final Offer. However, under this scenario, the resource outputs only 200 MW per PJM dispatch instructions. Under PJM’s proposed rules, the Final Offer is used to determine LOC Deviation, and the Final Offer is also used for the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, and the Market Seller is properly compensated \$62.50 in LOC credits based on the settlement calculation for LOC credits. If the Committed Offer was used to determine the LOC Deviation as the IMM suggests, the desired output would be 275 MW, increasing the LOC Deviation which would inherently result in an overcompensation of LOC credits.

Under both scenarios, the Market Seller of a generation resource is properly compensated in LOC Credits when the Real-time LMP is between the Final Offer and the Committed Offer.



**G. Total Operating Reserve Offer Definition**

*1. PJM's Initial Proposal*

In the November Filing, PJM proposed to define Total Operating Reserve Offer as:

The Total Operating Reserve Offer is the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of start-up costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and no-load costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer curve shall be the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.<sup>173</sup>

In response to comments made by the IMM,<sup>174</sup> PJM agreed to revise the balancing value component of the balancing Operating Reserve Credit calculation to account for the differences in megawatt quantities between the Final Offer and Committed Offer.<sup>175</sup>

*2. Commission Order*

Given the comments of PJM and the IMM on this issue, the Commission found that “adjusting the balancing value component of the Balancing Operating Reserve Credit calculation, as PJM suggests, satisfactorily addresses the IMM’s concern.”<sup>176</sup> The Commission accordingly directed “PJM to submit Tariff and Operating Agreement provisions, within 30 days of the date of this order, to clarify what the applicable offer is for the calculation of Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Credits.”<sup>177</sup>

---

<sup>173</sup> November Filing at 41.

<sup>174</sup> See IMM Protest at 24-25.

<sup>175</sup> See PJM Response at 29.

<sup>176</sup> Compliance Order at P 93.

<sup>177</sup> *Id.*

3. *PJM's Compliance Filing*

In response to the Commission's directive, PJM is proposing the following revised definition of Total Operating Reserve Offer:

"Total Operating Reserve Offer" shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.<sup>178</sup>

The proposed definition is substantively the same as the previously submitted definition, except that it distinguishes which offer is used to calculate the applicable type of Operating Reserve credit. For balancing Operating Reserve credits, the applicable offer used is the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day, which is unchanged from the originally submitted definition.<sup>179</sup> Utilizing the "lesser of" a Market Seller's Committed Offer and Final Offer for the calculation of balancing Operating Reserve credits will ensure that Market Sellers of resources scheduled in PJM's markets are held financially accountable for the offers they submit. If the "lesser of" language were not included, Market Sellers could under-bid their resources to receive a commitment from PJM and then subsequently increase their offers, and thus inappropriately receive increased Operating Reserve payments.<sup>180</sup> However, the

---

<sup>178</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

<sup>179</sup> See November Filing at 41.

<sup>180</sup> See *e.g. id.* at 42-43.

applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits will always be the Committed Offer because Final Offers are never submitted into the Day-ahead Energy Market, and thus inapplicable to the calculation of day-ahead Operating Reserve credits, because Market Sellers only submit one offer into the Day-ahead Energy Market, which is the Committed Offer (if such offers clear).

## **H. Other Changes Effectuating PJM's Hourly Offer Proposal**

### *1. Generation Resource Maximum Output*

In the November Filing, PJM proposed to define “Generation Resource Maximum Output,” which while not directly related to the Initial Compliance Filing, was included because it clarified how LOC would be calculated and ensured that such calculation would be as accurate as possible given that there may be multiple units at a given facility.<sup>181</sup> The Commission agreed that PJM’s proposed definition should be included in this compliance filing.<sup>182</sup> Accordingly, PJM is including the definition of Generation Resource Maximum Output that it initially proposed in its November Filing:

For Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit’s Economic Maximum.<sup>183</sup>

---

<sup>181</sup> See *id.* at 44-51.

<sup>182</sup> See Compliance Order at P 95.

<sup>183</sup> November Filing at 50; proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

2. *Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer*

In the Compliance Order, the Commission ordered PJM to make two revisions to the definition of Total Lost Opportunity Offer that PJM had agreed to make previously. First, the Commission ordered PJM to revise the definition to be the “Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer,” which PJM agreed to do in response to the IMM Protest.<sup>184</sup> Further, in response to the Commission’s Request for Information, PJM clarified that for self-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC deviation, and proposed clarifying language explaining how this would be determined.<sup>185</sup> The Commission accepted PJM’s clarifications, and ordered PJM to include these clarifications in this compliance filing.<sup>186</sup>

Accordingly, in compliance with both of these Commission directives, PJM submits to following revised definition of Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation

---

<sup>184</sup> See Compliance Order at P 75 (citing PJM Answer to IMM Protest at 32, IMM Protest at 24).

<sup>185</sup> See PJM Response at 26-27.

<sup>186</sup> See Compliance Order at PP 75, 100.

resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated cost-based Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.<sup>187</sup>

3. *Clerical revision to Operating Agreement, section 1.2*

Last, PJM is proposing clerical revisions to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.2. This is an older section of the Operating Agreement that predates PJM becoming an RTO and needs to be updated given the fact that the Commission has allowed market-based offers for decades, and also because Market Sellers can submit cost-based offers into the PJM Interchange Energy Market from resources physically located outside of the PJM Region. Given this proceeding's emphasis on cost-based offers, PJM believes submitting these revisions herein is appropriate.

**III. EFFECTIVE DATE AND PROPOSED IMPLEMENTATION PLAN**

PJM is requesting different treatments for the effective dates for the Operating Agreement and Tariff changes proposed in this filing—one for the revisions related to Fuel Cost Policies, and one for the implementation of the market rules related to hourly offer and updating offers in real-time.

---

<sup>187</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Definitions.

**A. Fuel Cost Policy and Related Revisions**

For the proposed revisions related to Fuel Cost Policies and the proposed penalty structure,<sup>188</sup> PJM requests an effective date of December 1, 2016. However, PJM's request for a December 1, 2016 effective date is contingent upon a Commission order on that aspect of PJM's filing by October 17, 2016, which is more than 60 days from the date of this filing. PJM is requesting this effective date so that these provisions will be in effect for the winter of 2016-2017. Winter is the season in which price volatility in the natural gas markets are most likely to occur, and thus, a December 1, 2016 effective date will maximize the benefit of these rule changes.

If the Commission requires additional time to review PJM's proposal beyond October 17, 2016, PJM respectfully requests that the Commission make the Fuel Cost Policy and associated penalty revisions effective 45 days after the date of the Commission order approving these proposed revisions. Such an effective date is necessary to allow all the Market Sellers of generation resources sufficient time to prepare and submit Fuel Cost Policies in accordance with the Commission's order, and to provide PJM time to review such policies.

**B. Hourly Offers, Updating Offers in Real-time, and Related Revisions**

Due to the significant overhaul of PJM's systems required to implement the new hourly offer market rules,<sup>189</sup> PJM cannot request a definitive date for these changes to become effective at this time. Implementing hourly offers will be one of the most in depth and complicated undertakings in PJM's recent history, as PJM's systems have been

---

<sup>188</sup> These revisions include all the proposed changes to Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix.

<sup>189</sup> The hourly offer market rules include all proposed revisions to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

designed and implemented on the basis of daily offers.<sup>190</sup> Thus, until the Commission issues an order approving PJM's hourly offer proposal, or makes a final decision on any additional changes, PJM cannot reasonably determine a final implementation date. At this time, PJM estimates that if the Commission issues an order on this filing by October 17, 2016, the software upgrades and other system changes necessary to implement the switch to allow hourly offers and real-time updates to offer should be ready by November 1, 2017.

However, PJM is not requesting a November 1, 2017 effective date for the hourly offer market rules. Rather, PJM respectfully requests that the Commission adhere to a timeline similar to that PJM proposed in the November Filing<sup>191</sup> for implementing its proposal and making the proposed revisions discussed herein effective: Within 30 days of a Commission order approving the revisions or a final decision on any additional changes, or the date of the submittal of any additional compliance filing, PJM will make a supplemental filing proposing a preliminary implementation date and proposed effective date for the governing document revisions proposed herein related to hourly offers. Next, no later than 30 days prior to that preliminary proposed effective date, PJM will make another filing proposing a final effective date. While PJM hopes that the final

---

<sup>190</sup> While PJM has begun implementing technical changes to its systems now, it will not be able to fully implement such changes until the Commission approves the Operating Agreement and Tariff revisions. A number of major PJM systems will be impacted by these revisions and will therefore require software modifications including but not limited to the following: (1) MarketsGateway - PJM's member-facing user interface that Market Sellers of generating units use to submit offers and view market results; (2) Market Clearing Engines - market clearing engines used in the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market and the real-time dispatch and pricing of the power system; (3) Market Settlements System and Reporting Tools - PJM's rules regarding market settlements; and (4) Internal Analytical Tools and Reports - various tools and reports PJM uses on a daily, weekly and monthly basis to report on metrics such as uplift payments or Perfect Dispatch scores.

<sup>191</sup> See November Filing at 51-52; see also Compliance Order at P 6 n.10 (summarizing PJM's requested implementation timeline).

effective date will be on or before November 1, 2017, it is simply impossible to know what it will be at this time given all the procedural and technical variables involved.

Thus, while November 1, 2017 is PJM's current target implementation date, PJM is not requesting a specific effective date for its proposal because there could be unforeseen implementation delays. Any extended delay of Commission approval may postpone full implementation of hourly offers beyond the fall of 2017. PJM's proposed approach provides numerous benefits, including affording PJM the flexibility needed to implement the hourly offer proposal, allowing the Commission the time it needs to decide on the substance of PJM's proposal, and keeping the Commission and PJM's stakeholders informed on when Market Sellers may be able to submit hourly offers and update their offers in real-time.

#### **IV. CORRESPONDENCE**

The following individuals are designated for inclusion on the official service list in this proceeding and for receipt of any communications regarding this filing:

Craig Glazer  
Vice President–Federal Government Policy  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 423-4743 (phone)  
(202) 393-7741 (fax)  
*Craig.Glazer@pjm.com*

Steven Shparber  
Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-8933 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
*Steven.Shparber@pjm.com*



Paul M. Flynn  
Ryan J. Collins  
Wright & Talisman, P.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 393-1200 (phone)  
(202) 393-1240 (fax)  
*flynn@wrightlaw.com*  
*collins@wrightlaw.com*

## **V. DOCUMENTS ENCLOSED**

This filing consists of the following:

1. This transmittal letter;
2. Revisions to the PJM Tariff and Operating Agreement in redline format, and in electronic tariff filing format as required by Order No. 714 (Attachment A);
3. Revisions to the PJM Tariff and Operating Agreement in clean format, and in electronic tariff filing format as required by Order No. 714 (Attachment B); and
4. Comparison (in pdf) of the Operating Agreement and Tariff revisions proposed in this filing against the revisions proposed in the November Filing (Attachment C).

## **VI. SERVICE**

PJM has served a copy of this filing on all PJM members and on all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region by posting this filing electronically. In accordance with the Commission's regulations,<sup>192</sup> PJM will post a copy of this filing to the FERC filings section of its internet site, located at the following link: <http://www.pjm.com/documents/ferc-manuals/ferc-filings.aspx> with a specific link to the newly-filed document, and will send an e-mail on the same date as this filing to all PJM

---

<sup>192</sup> See 18 C.F.R. §§ 35.2(e) and 385.2010(f)(3).

The Honorable Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary

August 16, 2016

Page 82

members and all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region<sup>193</sup> alerting them that this filing has been made by PJM and is available by following such link. PJM also serves the parties listed on the Commission's official service list for this docket. If the document is not immediately available by using the referenced link, the document will be available through the referenced link within 24 hours of the filing. Also, a copy of this filing will be available on the FERC's eLibrary website located at the following link: <http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/elibrary.asp> in accordance with the Commission's regulations and Order No. 714.


---

<sup>193</sup> PJM already maintains, updates and regularly uses e-mail lists for all PJM members and affected state commissions.

**VII. CONCLUSION**

Accordingly, PJM requests that the Commission accept the enclosed Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions.

Respectfully submitted,

  
/s/

Steven Shparber  
Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-8933 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
*Steven.Shparber@pjm.com*

Craig Glazer  
Vice President–Federal Government Policy  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 423-4743 (phone)  
(202) 393-7741 (fax)  
*Craig.Glazer@pjm.com*

Paul M. Flynn  
Ryan J. Collins  
Wright & Talisman, P.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 393-1200 (phone)  
(202) 393-1240 (fax)  
*flynn@wrightlaw.com*  
*collins@wrightlaw.com*

August 16, 2016

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I have this day served the foregoing document upon each person designated on the official service list compiled by the Secretary in this proceeding.

Dated at Audubon, PA this 16th day of August, 2016.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Steven M. Shparber", written in black ink.

---

Steven Shparber

# Attachment A

## Revisions to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff and PJM Operating Agreement

(Marked / Redline Format)

Section(s) of the  
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff  
(Marked / Redline Format)

## **Definitions – C-D**

### **Canadian Guaranty:**

Canadian Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

### **Cancellation Costs:**

The Costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Part IV and/or Part VI of the Tariff.

### **Capacity:**

Capacity is the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

### **Capacity Credit:**

“Capacity Credit” shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 11 of the Operating Agreement, including Capacity Credits obtained prior to the termination of such Schedule applicable to periods after the termination of such Schedule.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Part II of this Tariff to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in section 6.6(g).

**Capacity Import Limit:**

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

The rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

Shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**



“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any hydroelectric power plant, flywheel, battery storage, or other such facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets and which participates in the Reliability Pricing Model.

**Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

**Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Collateral Call:**

Collateral Call is a notice to a Participant that additional Financial Security, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with this policy.

**Commencement Date:**

The date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Commission:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or FERC.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Completed Application:**

An Application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

**Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, or the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

**Conditional Incremental Auction:**

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

**CONE Area:**

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

**Confidential Information:**

Any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

The certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Constructing Entity:**

Either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

A party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

Either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

An electric power system or combination of electric power systems to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(1) match, at all times, the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and capacity and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and

(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

Shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

**Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

Transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Corporate Guaranty:**

Corporate Guaranty is a legal document used by one entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

**Cost of New Entry:**

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with section 5.

**Costs:**

As used in Part IV, Part VI and related attachments to the Tariff, costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own .

**Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

Credit Available for Export Transactions is a set-aside of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

**Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

A Market Participant’s Credit Available for Virtual Transactions is the Market Participant’s Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTR, Export Transactions, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in this policy.

**Credit Breach:**

Credit Breach is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q or other provisions of this Agreement.

**Credit-Limited Offer:**

Credit-Limited Offer shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Seller in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Seller.

**Credit Score:**

Credit Score is a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement

Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Curtailement:**

A reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailement Service Provider:**

“Curtailement Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Customer Facility:**

Generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Subparts A of Part IV of the Tariff.

**Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

Any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Section 217 of the Tariff, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

**Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

All facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

**Daily Deficiency Rate:**

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under sections 7, 8, 9, or 13.

**Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or, as to an FRR entity, in Schedule 8.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or, as to an FRR Entity in Schedule 8.1 of the RAA.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Deactivation:**

The retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Part V of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

The credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to section 114 of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

The formula rate established pursuant to section 115 of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Date:**

The date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**



The entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

Delivery Year shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Section 5, hereof, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

Any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

Facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

## **Definitions – E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

### **EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Eligible Customer:**

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.

**Emergency Condition:**

A condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

**Energy Efficiency Resource:**

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Energy Resource:**

A generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

**Energy Settlement Area:**

The bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

Applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.

**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

Export Credit Exposure is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and is the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.

**Export Nodal Reference Price:**

The Export Nodal Reference Price at each location is the 97th percentile real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

**Export Transaction:**

An Export Transaction is a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

**Export Transaction Price Factor:**

The Export Transaction Price Factor for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is

not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

**Export Transaction Screening:**

Export Transaction Screening is the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

**Export Transactions Net Activity:**

Export Transactions Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Summer Demand Resource:**

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:**

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Facilities Study:**

An engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer’s New Service Request in accordance with Section 207 of Part VI of the Tariff.

**Federal Power Act:**

The Federal Power Act, as amended, 16 U.S.C. §§ 791a, et seq.

**FERC:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over this Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

“FERC Market Rules” mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

**“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.**



**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Financial Close:**

Financial Close shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Security:**

Financial Security is a cash deposit or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Transmission Service under this Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Part II of this Tariff.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**First Incremental Auction:**

“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Forecast Pool Requirement:**

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Foreign Guaranty:**

Foreign Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

***Form 715 Planning Criteria:***

*“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.*

**FTR Credit Limit:**

FTR Credit Limit will be equal to the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that a Participant has specifically designated to PJMSettlement to be set aside and used for FTR activity. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

**FTR Credit Requirement:**

FTR Credit Requirement is the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or is bidding for. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJM Settlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems.

**FTR Flow Undiversified:**

FTR Flow Undiversified shall have the meaning established in section V.G of this Attachment Q.

**FTR Geographically Undiversified:**

FTR Geographically Undiversified shall have the meaning established in section V.G of Attachment Q.

**FTR Historical Value:**

FTR Historical Value – For each FTR for each month, this is the historical weighted average value over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year. FTR Historical Values shall be calculated separately for on-peak, off-peak, and 24-hour FTRs for each month of the year. FTR Historical Values shall be adjusted by plus or minus ten percent (10%) for cleared counterflow or normal flow FTRs, respectively, in order to mitigate exposure due to uncertainty and fluctuations in actual FTR value.

**FTR Holder.**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:**

FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution - For each FTR for each month, this is the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

**FTR Net Activity:**

FTR Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

**FTR Participant:**

FTR Participant shall mean any Market Participant that is required to provide Financial Security in order to participate in PJM's FTR auctions.

**FTR Portfolio Auction Value:**

FTR Portfolio Auction Value shall mean for each Participant (or Participant account), the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 which reflects the Market Seller’s methodologies used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller’s total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource.

**Full Notice to Proceed:**

Full Notice to Proceed shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.

## **Definitions – G - H**

### **Generating Market Buyer:**

“Generating Market Buyer” shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer’s load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### **Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Generation Interconnection Customer:**

An entity that submits an Interconnection Request to interconnect a new generation facility or to increase the capacity of an existing generation facility interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Interconnection Facilities Study:**

A Facilities Study related to a Generation Interconnection Request.

### **Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

A study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) in accordance with Section 36.2 of this Tariff.

### **Generation Interconnection Request:**

A request by a Generation Interconnection Customer pursuant to Subpart A of Part IV of the Tariff to interconnect a generating unit with the Transmission System or to increase the capacity of a generating unit interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Owner:**

An entity that owns or otherwise controls and operates one or more operating generating units in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Resource Maximum Output:**

“Generation Resource Maximum Output” shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the

available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

**Generator Forced Outage:**

“Generator Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

**Generator Maintenance Outage:**

“Generator Maintenance Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Generator Planned Outage:**

“Generator Planned Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Good Utility Practice:**

Any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region; including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Governmental Authority:**

Any federal, state, local or other governmental, regulatory or administrative agency, court, commission, department, board, or other governmental subdivision, legislature, rulemaking board, tribunal, arbitrating body, or other governmental authority having jurisdiction over any Interconnection Party or Construction Party or regarding any matter relating to an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, as applicable.

**Hazardous Substances:**

Any chemicals, materials or substances defined as or included in the definition of “hazardous substances,” “hazardous wastes,” “hazardous materials,” “hazardous constituents,” “restricted hazardous materials,” “extremely hazardous substances,” “toxic substances,” “radioactive substances,” “contaminants,” “pollutants,” “toxic pollutants” or words of similar meaning and regulatory effect under any applicable Environmental Law, or any other chemical, material or substance, exposure to which is prohibited, limited or regulated by any applicable Environmental Law.

**Hot Weather Alert:**

“Hot Weather Alert” shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

## **Definitions – I – J - K**

### **IDR Transfer Agreement:**

An agreement to transfer, subject to the terms of Section 49B of the Tariff, Incremental Deliverability Rights to a party for the purpose of eliminating or reducing the need for Local or Network Upgrades that would otherwise have been the responsibility of the party receiving such rights.

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Inadvertent Interchange.**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Incidental Expenses:**

Shall mean those expenses incidental to the performance of construction pursuant to an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including, but not limited to, the expense of temporary construction power, telecommunications charges, Interconnected Transmission Owner expenses associated with, but not limited to, document preparation, design review, installation, monitoring, and construction-related operations and maintenance for the Customer Facility and for the Interconnection Facilities.

### **Incremental Auction:**

“Incremental Auction” shall mean any of several auctions conducted for a Delivery Year after the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and before the first day of such Delivery Year, including the First Incremental Auction, Second Incremental Auction, Third Incremental Auction or Conditional Incremental Auction. Incremental Auctions (other than the Conditional Incremental Auction), shall be held for the purposes of:

(i) allowing Market Sellers that committed Capacity Resources in the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, which subsequently are determined to be unavailable to deliver the committed Unforced Capacity in such Delivery Year (due to resource retirement, resource cancellation or construction delay, resource derating, EFORd increase, a decrease in the Nominated Demand Resource Value of a Planned Demand Resource, delay or cancellation of a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade, or similar occurrences) to submit Buy Bids for replacement Capacity Resources; and

(ii) allowing the Office of the Interconnection to reduce or increase the amount of committed capacity secured in prior auctions for such Delivery Year if, as a result of changed



circumstances or expectations since the prior auction(s), there is, respectively, a significant excess or significant deficit of committed capacity for such Delivery Year, for the PJM Region or for an LDA.

**Incremental Auction Revenue Rights:**

The additional Auction Revenue Rights, not previously feasible, created by the addition of Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements, Merchant Transmission Facilities, or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights:**

The rights to revenues that are derived from incremental Available Transfer Capability created by the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities or of one of more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Incremental Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Generation Interconnection Customer or Transmission Interconnection Customer obligated to fund a transmission facility or upgrade, to the extent such upgrade or facility increases the transmission import capability into a Locational Deliverability Area, or a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Responsible Customer in accordance with Schedule 12A of the Tariff.

**Incremental Deliverability Rights (IDRs):**

The rights to the incremental ability, resulting from the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities, to inject energy and capacity at a point on the Transmission System, such that the injection satisfies the deliverability requirements of a Capacity Resource. Incremental Deliverability Rights may be obtained by a generator or a Generation Interconnection Customer, pursuant to an IDR Transfer Agreement, to satisfy, in part, the deliverability requirements necessary to obtain Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements:**

Regional Facilities and Necessary Lower Voltage Facilities or Lower Voltage Facilities (as defined in Schedule 12 of the Tariff) and meet one of the following criteria: (1) cost responsibility is assigned to non-contiguous Zones that are not directly electrically connected; or (2) cost responsibility is assigned to Merchant Transmission Providers that are Responsible Customers.

**Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean bid/offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

**Initial Operation:**

The commencement of operation of the Customer Facility and Customer Interconnection Facilities after satisfaction of the conditions of Section 1.4 of Appendix 2 of an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Initial Study:**

A study of a Completed Application conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) in accordance with Section 19 or Section 32 of the Tariff.

**Interconnected Entity:**

Either the Interconnection Customer or the Interconnected Transmission Owner; Interconnected Entities shall mean both of them.

**Interconnected Transmission Owner:**

The Transmission Owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities Customer Interconnection Facilities are, or as the case may be, a Customer Facility is, being directly connected. When used in an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, the term may refer to a Transmission Owner whose facilities must be upgraded pursuant to the Facilities Study, but whose facilities are not directly interconnected with those of the Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Construction Service Agreement:**

The agreement entered into by an Interconnection Customer, Interconnected Transmission Owner and the Transmission Provider pursuant to Subpart B of Part VI of the Tariff and in the form set forth in Attachment P of the Tariff, relating to construction of Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, and/or Local Upgrades and coordination of the construction and interconnection of an associated Customer Facility. A separate Interconnection Construction

Service Agreement will be executed with each Transmission Owner that is responsible for construction of any Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, or Local Upgrades associated with interconnection of a Customer Facility.

**Interconnection Customer:**

A Generation Interconnection Customer and/or a Transmission Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Facilities:**

The Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

Either a Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study or Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study.

**Interconnection Party:**

Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, or the Interconnected Transmission Owner. Interconnection Parties shall mean all of them.

**Interconnection Request:**

A Generation Interconnection Request, a Transmission Interconnection Request and/or an IDR Transfer Agreement.

**Interconnection Service:**

The physical and electrical interconnection of the Customer Facility with the Transmission System pursuant to the terms of Part IV and Part VI and the Interconnection Service Agreement entered into pursuant thereto by Interconnection Customer, the Interconnected Transmission Owner and Transmission Provider.

**Interconnection Service Agreement:**

An agreement among the Transmission Provider, an Interconnection Customer and an Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection under Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Interconnection Studies:**

The Interconnection Feasibility Study, the System Impact Study, and the Facilities Study described in Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

**Intermittent Resource:**

“Intermittent Resource” shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource with output that can vary as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, run of river hydroelectric power and other renewable resources.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

Interregional Transmission Project shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**Interruption:**

A reduction in non-firm transmission service due to economic reasons pursuant to Section 14.7.

## **Definitions – L – M - N**

### **Limited Demand Resource:**

“Limited Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target:**

“Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of Limited Demand Resources determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Extended Summer Demand Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Limited Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years for the PJM Region or such LDA. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target by first: i) testing the effects of the ten-interruption requirement by comparing possible loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using the cumulative capacity distributions employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) more than ten times over those peak days; ii) testing the six-hour duration requirement by calculating the MW difference between the highest hourly unrestricted peak load and seventh highest hourly unrestricted peak load on certain high peak load days (e.g., the annual peak, loads above the weather normalized peak, or days where load management was called) in recent years, then dividing those loads by the forecast peak for those years and averaging the result; and (iii) (for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years) testing the effects of the six-hour duration requirement by comparing possible hourly loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using a Monte Carlo model of hourly capacity levels that is consistent with the capacity model employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) for more than six hours over any one or more of the tested peak days. Second, PJM adopts the lowest result from these three tests as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target. The Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Limited Resource Constraint:**

“Limited Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively.

**Limited Resource Price Decrement:**

“Limited Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Limited Demand Resources and the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Extended Summer Demand Resources or Annual Resources out of merit order when the Limited Resource Constraint is binding.

**List of Approved Contractors:**

A list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner’s system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Ratio Share:**

Ratio of a Transmission Customer’s Network Load to the Transmission Provider’s total load.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Entity (LSE):**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Shedding:**

The systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Part II or Part III of the Tariff.

**Local Upgrades:**

Modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

(i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s

Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Locational Deliverability Area (LDA):**

“Locational Deliverability Area” or “LDA” shall mean a geographic area within the PJM Region that has limited transmission capability to import capacity to satisfy such area’s reliability requirement, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, and as specified in Schedule 10.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement:**

“Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement” shall mean the projected internal capacity in the Locational Deliverability Area plus the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective for the Delivery Year, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, less the minimum internal resources required for all FRR Entities in such Locational Deliverability Area.

**Locational Price Adder:**

“Locational Price Adder” shall mean an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity within an LDA as necessary to reflect the price of Capacity Resources required to relieve applicable binding locational constraints.

**Locational Reliability Charge:**

“Locational Reliability Charge” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational UCAP:**

“Locational UCAP” shall mean unforced capacity that a Member with available uncommitted capacity sells in a bilateral transaction to a Member that previously committed capacity through an RPM Auction but now requires replacement capacity to fulfill its RPM Auction commitment. The Locational UCAP Seller retains responsibility for performance of the resource providing such replacement capacity.

**Locational UCAP Seller:**

“Locational UCAP Seller” shall mean a Member that sells Locational UCAP.

**LOC Deviation:**



“LOC Deviation” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of one year or more.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

**Market Monitor:**

“Market Monitor” means the head of the Market Monitoring Unit.

**Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” means the organization that is responsible for implementing this Plan, including the Market Monitor.

**Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee or MMU Advisory Committee:**

“Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee” or “MMU Advisory Committee” means the committee established under Section III.H.

**Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

**Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Seller Offer Cap:**

“Market Seller Offer Cap” shall mean a maximum offer price applicable to certain Market Sellers under certain conditions, as determined in accordance with section 6 of Attachment DD and section II.E of Attachment M - Appendix.

**Market Violation:**

“Market Violation” means a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies, as defined in 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(b)(8).

**Material:**

For these purposes, material is defined in §I.B.3, Material Changes. For the purposes herein, the use of the term "material" is not necessarily synonymous with use of the term by governmental agencies and regulatory bodies.

**Material Modification:**

Any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Facility Output:**

The maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Member:**

Member shall have the meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:**

Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.

**Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:**

Direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Merchant Network Upgrades:**

Additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer's Upgrade Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

**Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff and that are so identified on Attachment T to the Tariff, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003 ; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

**Merchant Transmission Provider:**

An Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Section 36 of the Tariff, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Section 38 below.

**Metering Equipment:**

All metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Minimum Annual Resource Requirement:**

"Minimum Annual Resource Requirement" shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the RTO in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced

Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Participation Requirements:**

A set of minimum training, risk management, communication and capital or collateral requirements required for Participants in the PJM markets, as set forth herein and in the Form of Annual Certification set forth as Appendix 1 to this Attachment Q. Participants transacting in FTRs in certain circumstances will be required to demonstrate additional risk management procedures and controls as further set forth in the Annual Certification found in Appendix 1 to this Attachment Q

**MISO:**

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**.Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Native Load Customers:**

The wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken

an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner's system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

**NERC:**

The North American Electric Reliability Corporation or any successor thereto.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**Net Benefits Test:**

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

**Net Cost of New Entry:**

"Net Cost of New Entry" shall mean the Cost of New Entry minus the Net Energy and Ancillary Service Revenue Offset.

**Net Obligation:**

Net Obligation is the amount owed to PJMSettlement and PJM for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under both Part II and Part III of the O.A.T.T.), and other services pursuant to the Agreements, after applying a deduction for amounts owed to a Participant by PJMSettlement as it pertains to monthly market activity and services. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

**Net Sell Position:**

Net Sell Position is the amount of Net Obligation when Net Obligation is negative.

**Network Customer:**

An entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider's Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Integration Transmission Service:**

The transmission service provided under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Load:**

The load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff. The Network Customer's Network Load shall include all load (including losses) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Part II of the Tariff for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load.

**Network Operating Agreement:**

An executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Operating Committee:**

A group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of this Tariff.

**Network Resource:**

Any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer's Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

**Network Service User:**

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**Network Upgrades:**

Modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider's overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

(i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

**Neutral Party:**

Shall have the meaning provided in Section 9.3(v).

**New PJM Zone(s):**

The Zone included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

**New Service Customers:**

All customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

**New Service Request:**

An Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

**New Services Queue:**

All Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each three-month period ending on January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

**New Services Queue Closing Date:**

Each January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the three-month period ending on such date.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**



New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Nodal Reference Price:**

The Nodal Reference Price at each location is the 97th percentile price differential between hourly day-ahead and real-time prices experienced over the corresponding two-month reference period in the prior calendar year. In order to capture seasonality effects and maintain a two-month reference period, reference months will be grouped by two, starting with January (e.g., Jan-Feb, Mar-Apr, ... , Jul-Aug, ... Nov-Dec). For any given current-year month, the reference period months will be the set of two months in the prior calendar year that include the month corresponding to the current month. For example, July and August 2003 would each use July-August 2002 as their reference period.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Nominal Rated Capability:**

The nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Nominated Demand Resource Value:**

“Nominated Demand Resource Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that a Demand Resource commits to provide either through direct load control, firm service level or guaranteed load drop programs. For existing Demand Resources, the maximum Nominated Demand Resource Value is limited, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, to the value appropriate for the method by which the load reduction would be accomplished, at the time the Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction is being conducted.

**Nominated Energy Efficiency Value:**

“Nominated Energy Efficiency Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that an Energy Efficiency Resource commits to provide through installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems.

**Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an as-available basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Section 14.7 under

Part II of this Tariff. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a stand-alone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

**Non-Firm Sale:**

An energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

**Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Non-Zone Network Load:**

Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions – R - S**

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Reasonable Efforts:**

With respect to any action required to be made, attempted, or taken by an Interconnection Party or by a Construction Party under Part IV or Part VI of the Tariff, an Interconnection Service Agreement, or a Construction Service Agreement, such efforts as are timely and consistent with Good Utility Practice and with efforts that such party would undertake for the protection of its own interests.

**Receiving Party:**

The entity receiving the capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider to Point(s) of Delivery.

**Referral:**

“Referral” means a formal report of the Market Monitoring Unit to the Commission for investigation of behavior of a Market Participant, of behavior of PJM, or of a market design flaw, pursuant to Section IV.I of Attachment M.

**Reference Resource:**

“Reference Resource” shall mean a combustion turbine generating station, configured with two General Electric Frame 7FA turbines with inlet air cooling to 50 degrees, Selective Catalytic Reduction technology all CONE Areas, dual fuel capability, and a heat rate of 10.096 Mmbtu/MWh.

**Regional Entity**

Shall have the same meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

**Regional Transmission Expansion Plan:**

The plan prepared by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement for the enhancement and expansion of the Transmission System in order to meet the demands for firm transmission service in the PJM Region.

**Regional Transmission Group (RTG):**

A voluntary organization of transmission owners, transmission users and other entities approved by the Commission to efficiently coordinate transmission planning (and expansion), operation and use on a regional (and interregional) basis.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

Any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

An entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC No. 44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reliability Pricing Model Auction:**

“Reliability Pricing Model Auction” or “RPM Auction” shall mean the Base Residual Auction or any Incremental Auction, or, for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction.

**Repowered / Repowering**

“Repowered” or “Repowering” shall refer to a partial or total replacement of existing steam production equipment with new technology or a partial or total replacement of steam production process and power generation equipment, or an addition of steam production and/or power generation equipment, or a change in the primary fuel being used at the plant. A resource can be considered Repowered whether or not such aforementioned replacement, addition, or fuel change provides an increase in installed capacity, and whether or not the pre-existing plant capability is formally deactivated or retired.

**Required Transmission Enhancements:**

Enhancements and expansions of the Transmission System that (1) a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan developed pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement or (2) any joint planning or coordination agreement between PJM and another region or transmission planning authority set forth in Schedule 12-Appendix B (“Appendix B Agreement”) designates one or more of the Transmission Owner(s) to construct and own or finance. Required Transmission Enhancements shall also include enhancements and expansions of facilities in another region or planning authority that meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities constructed pursuant to an Appendix B Agreement cost responsibility for which has been assigned at least in part to PJM pursuant to such Appendix B Agreement.

**Reserved Capacity:**

The maximum amount of capacity and energy that the Transmission Provider agrees to transmit for the Transmission Customer over the Transmission Provider's Transmission System between the Point(s) of Receipt and the Point(s) of Delivery under Part II of the Tariff. Reserved Capacity shall be expressed in terms of whole megawatts on a sixty (60) minute interval (commencing on the clock hour) basis.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

Any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

Any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s), as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2 (h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

**Resource Substitution Charge:**

“Resource Substitution Charge” shall mean a charge assessed on Capacity Market Buyers in an Incremental Auction to recover the cost of replacement Capacity Resources.

**RPM Seller Credit:**

RPM Seller Credit is an additional form of Unsecured Credit defined in section IV of this document.

**Scheduled Incremental Auctions:**

“Scheduled Incremental Auctions” shall refer to the First, Second, or Third Incremental Auction.

**Schedule of Work:**

Shall mean that schedule attached to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement setting forth the timing of work to be performed by the Constructing Entity pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, based upon the Facilities Study and subject to modification, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Scope of Work:**

Shall mean that scope of the work attached as a schedule to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement and to be performed by the Constructing Entity(ies) pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, provided that such Scope of Work may be modified, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Secondary Systems:**

Control or power circuits that operate below 600 volts, AC or DC, including, but not limited to, any hardware, control or protective devices, cables, conductors, electric raceways, secondary equipment panels, transducers, batteries, chargers, and voltage and current transformers.

**Second Incremental Auction**

“Second Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted ten months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Security:**

The security provided by the New Service Customer pursuant to Section 212.4 or Section 213.4 of the Tariff to secure the New Service Customer’s responsibility for Costs under the Interconnection Service Agreement or Upgrade Construction Service Agreement and Section 217 of the Tariff.



**Segment:**

**“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.**

**Self-Supply:**

“Self-Supply” shall mean Capacity Resources secured by a Load-Serving Entity, by ownership or contract, outside a Reliability Pricing Model Auction, and used to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement through submission in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction of a Sell Offer indicating such Market Seller’s intent that such Capacity Resource be Self-Supply. Self-Supply may be either committed regardless of clearing price or submitted as a Sell Offer with a price bid. A Load Serving Entity’s Sell Offer with a price bid for an owned or contracted Capacity Resource shall not be deemed “Self-Supply,” unless it is designated as Self-Supply and used by the LSE to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Sell Offer:**

“Sell Offer” shall mean an offer to sell Capacity Resources in a Base Residual Auction, Incremental Auction, or Reliability Backstop Auction.

**Service Agreement:**

The initial agreement and any amendments or supplements thereto entered into by the Transmission Customer and the Transmission Provider for service under the Tariff.

**Service Commencement Date:**

The date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service pursuant to the terms of an executed Service Agreement, or the date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service in accordance with Section 15.3 or Section 29.1 under the Tariff.

**Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of less than one year.

**Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, as to the PJM Region, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, 2.5% of the PJM Region

Reliability Requirement determined for such Base Residual Auction, for purposes of the First Incremental Auction, 2% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, for purposes of the Second Incremental Auction, 1.5% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, as to any Zone, an allocation of the PJM Region Short-Term Resource Procurement Target based on the Preliminary Zonal Forecast Peak Load, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative. For any LDA, the LDA Short-Term Resource Procurement Target shall be the sum of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Targets of all Zones in the LDA.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018: (i) for the PJM Region, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction and, as to the Third Incremental Auction for the PJM Region, 0.6 times such target; and (ii) for an LDA, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction for such LDA and, as to the Third Incremental Auction, 0.6 times such target.

**Site:**

All of the real property, including but not limited to any leased real property and easements, on which the Customer Facility is situated and/or on which the Customer Interconnection Facilities are to be located.

**Small Commercial Customer:**

“Small Commercial Customer,” as used in Schedule 6 of the RAA and Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff, shall mean a commercial retail electric end-use customer of an electric distribution company that participates in a mass market demand response program under the jurisdiction of a RERRA and satisfies the definition of a “small commercial customer” under the terms of the applicable RERRA’s program, provided that the customer has an annual peak demand no greater than 100kW.

**Small Generation Resource**

An Interconnection Customer’s device of 20 MW or less for the production and/or storage for later injection of electricity identified in an Interconnection Request, but shall not include the Interconnection Customer’s Interconnection Facilities. This term shall include Energy Storage Resources and/or other devices for storage for later injection of energy.

**Small Inverter Facility:**

An Energy Resource that is a certified small inverter-based facility no larger than 10 kW.

**Small Inverter ISA:**

An agreement among Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, and Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection of a Small Inverter Facility under section 112B of Part IV of the Tariff.

**Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

**Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

**Start Additional Labor Costs:**

“Start Additional Labor Costs” shall mean additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

The term “State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Commission:**

**“State Commission”** means any state regulatory agency having jurisdiction over retail electricity sales in any State in the PJM Region.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

**Sub-Annual Resource Constraint:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or for each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively, minus the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively.

**Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and the clearing price for Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Annual Resources out of merit order when the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint is binding.

**Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target:**

“Sub-Annual Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of the combination of Extended Summer Demand Resources and Limited Demand Resources in Unforced Capacity determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity, that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years. As more fully set forth in the PJM

Manuals, PJM calculates the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target, by first determining a reference annual loss of load expectation (“LOLE”) assuming no Demand Resources. The calculation for the unconstrained portion of the PJM Region uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast and iteratively shifting the load distributions to result in the Installed Reserve Margin established for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Installed Reserve Margin study for the Delivery Year in question). The calculation for each relevant LDA uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the Delivery Year in question). For the relevant LDA calculation, the weekly capacity distributions are adjusted to reflect the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit for the Delivery Year in question.

For both the PJM Region and LDA analyses, PJM then models the commitment of varying amounts of DR (displacing otherwise committed generation) as interruptible from May 1 through October 31 and unavailable from November 1 through April 30 and calculates the LOLE at each DR level. The Extended Summer DR Reliability Target is the DR amount, stated as a percentage of the unrestricted peak load, that produces no more than a ten percent increase in the LOLE, compared to the reference value. The Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Switching and Tagging Rules:**

The switching and tagging procedures of Interconnected Transmission Owners and Interconnection Customer as they may be amended from time to time.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System Condition:**

A specified condition on the Transmission Provider’s system or on a neighboring system, such as a constrained transmission element or flowgate, that may trigger Curtailment of Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service using the curtailment priority pursuant to Section 13.6. Such conditions must be identified in the Transmission Customer’s Service Agreement.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**System Impact Study:**

An assessment by the Transmission Provider of (i) the adequacy of the Transmission System to accommodate a Completed Application, an Interconnection Request or an Upgrade Request, (ii) whether any additional costs may be incurred in order to provide such transmission service or to accommodate an Interconnection Request, and (iii) with respect to an Interconnection Request, an estimated date that an Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility can be interconnected with the Transmission System and an estimate of the Interconnection Customer’s cost responsibility for the interconnection; and (iv) with respect to an Upgrade Request, the estimated cost of the requested system upgrades or expansion, or of the cost of the system upgrades or expansion, necessary to provide the requested incremental rights.

**System Protection Facilities:**

The equipment required to protect (i) the Transmission System, other delivery systems and/or other generating systems connected to the Transmission System from faults or other electrical disturbance occurring at or on the Customer Facility, and (ii) the Customer Facility from faults or other electrical system disturbance occurring on the Transmission System or on other delivery systems and/or other generating systems to which the Transmission System is directly or

indirectly connected. System Protection Facilities shall include such protective and regulating devices as are identified in the Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards or that are required by Applicable Laws and Regulations or other Applicable Standards, or as are otherwise necessary to protect personnel and equipment and to minimize deleterious effects to the Transmission System arising from the Customer Facility.

## Definitions – T – U - V

### **Tangible Net Worth:**

Tangible Net Worth is all assets (not including any intangible assets such as goodwill) less all liabilities. Any such calculation may be reduced by PJM Settlement upon review of the available financial information.

### **Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

### **Third Incremental Auction:**

“Third Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted three months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

### **Third-Party Sale:**

Any sale for resale in interstate commerce to a Power Purchaser that is not designated as part of Network Load under the Network Integration Transmission Service but not including a sale of energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market established under the PJM Operating Agreement.

### **Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser



of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Net Obligation:**

Total Net Obligation is all unpaid billed Net Obligations plus any unbilled Net Obligation incurred to date, as determined by PJMSettlement on a daily basis, plus any other Obligations owed to PJMSettlement at the time.

**Total Net Sell Position:**

Total Net Sell Position is all unpaid billed Net Sell Positions plus any unbilled Net Sell Positions accrued to date, as determined by PJMSettlement on a daily basis.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Customer:**

Any Eligible Customer (or its Designated Agent) that (i) executes a Service Agreement, or (ii) requests in writing that the Transmission Provider file with the Commission, a proposed unexecuted Service Agreement to receive transmission service under Part II of the Tariff. This

term is used in the Part I Common Service Provisions and in Part VI to include customers receiving transmission service under Part II and Part III of this Tariff.

Where used in Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff or Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, Transmission Customer shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Transmission Facilities**

Transmission Facilities shall have the meaning set forth in the Operating Agreement.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Injection Rights:**

Capacity Transmission Injection Rights and Energy Transmission Injection Rights.

**Transmission Interconnection Customer:**

An entity that submits an Interconnection Request to interconnect or add Merchant Transmission Facilities to the Transmission System or to increase the capacity of Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region or an entity that submits an Upgrade Request for Merchant Network Upgrades (including accelerating the construction of any transmission enhancement or expansion, other than Merchant Transmission Facilities, that is included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan prepared pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement).

**Transmission Interconnection Facilities Study:**

A Facilities Study related to a Transmission Interconnection Request.

**Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

A study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Section 36.2 of the Tariff.

**Transmission Interconnection Request:**

A request by a Transmission Interconnection Customer pursuant to Part IV of the Tariff to interconnect or add Merchant Transmission Facilities to the Transmission System or to increase

the capacity of existing Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Owner:**

Each entity that owns, leases or otherwise has a possessory interest in facilities used for the transmission of electric energy in interstate commerce under the Tariff. The Transmission Owners are listed in Attachment L.

**Transmission Owner Attachment Facilities:**

That portion of the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities comprised of all Attachment Facilities on the Interconnected Transmission Owner’s side of the Point of Interconnection.

**Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities:**

All Interconnection Facilities that are not Customer Interconnection Facilities and that, after the transfer under Section 5.5 of Appendix 2 to Attachment P of the PJM Tariff to the Interconnected Transmission Owner of title to any Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities that the Interconnection Customer constructed, are owned, controlled, operated and maintained by the Interconnected Transmission Owner on the Interconnected Transmission Owner’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System or interconnected distribution facilities.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

**Transmission Provider:**

The Transmission Provider shall be the Office of the Interconnection for all purposes, provided that the Transmission Owners will have the responsibility for the following specified activities:

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall direct the operation and coordinate the maintenance of the Transmission System, except that the Transmission Owners will continue to direct the operation and maintenance of those transmission facilities that are not listed in the PJM Designated Facilities List contained in the PJM Manual on Transmission Operations;
- (b) Each Transmission Owner shall physically operate and maintain all of the facilities that it owns; and
- (c) When studies conducted by the Office of the Interconnection indicate that enhancements or modifications to the Transmission System are necessary, the Transmission Owners shall have the responsibility, in accordance with the applicable terms of the Tariff, Operating Agreement and/or the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement to construct, own, and finance the needed facilities or enhancements or modifications to facilities.

**Transmission Provider’s Monthly Transmission System Peak:**

The maximum firm usage of the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System in a calendar month.

**Transmission Service:**

Point-To-Point Transmission Service provided under Part II of the Tariff on a firm and non-firm basis.

**Transmission Service Request:**

A request for Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service or a request for Network Integration Transmission Service.

**Transmission System:**

The facilities controlled or operated by the Transmission Provider within the PJM Region that are used to provide transmission service under Part II and Part III of the Tariff.

**Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights and Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.

**Uncleared Bid Exposure:**

Uncleared Bid Exposure is a measure of exposure from Increment Offers and Decrement Bids activity relative to a Participant's established credit as defined in this policy. It is used only as a pre-screen to determine whether a Participant's Increment Offers and Decrement Bids should be subject to Increment Offer and Decrement Bid Screening.

**Unconstrained LDA Group:**

"Unconstrained LDA Group" shall mean a combined group of LDAs that form an electrically contiguous area and for which a separate Variable Resource Requirement Curve has not been established under Section 5.10 of Attachment DD. Any LDA for which a separate Variable Resource Requirement Curve has not been established under Section 5.10 of Attachment DD shall be combined with all other such LDAs that form an electrically contiguous area.

**Unforced Capacity:**

"Unforced Capacity" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Unsecured Credit:**

Unsecured Credit is any credit granted by PJMSettlement to a Participant that is not secured by a form of Financial Security.

**Unsecured Credit Allowance:**

Unsecured Credit Allowance is Unsecured Credit extended by PJMSettlement in an amount determined by PJMSettlement's evaluation of the creditworthiness of a Participant. This is also defined as the amount of credit that a Participant qualifies for based on the strength of its own financial condition without having to provide Financial Security. See also: "Working Credit Limit."

**Updated VRR Curve:**

"Updated VRR Curve" shall mean the Variable Resource Requirement Curve for use in the Base Residual Auction of the relevant Delivery Year, updated to reflect any change in the Reliability Requirement from the Base Residual Auction to such Incremental Auction, and for Delivery

Years through May 31, 2018, the Short-term Resource Procurement Target applicable to the relevant Incremental Auction.

**Updated VRR Curve Decrement:**

“Updated VRR Curve Decrement” shall mean the portion of the Updated VRR Curve to the left of a vertical line at the level of Unforced Capacity on the x-axis of such curve equal to the net Unforced Capacity committed to the PJM Region as a result of all prior auctions conducted for such Delivery Year and adjusted, if applicable, by a change in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the transition provision of section 5.14C, 5.14D (as related to the 2016/2017 Delivery Year), and 5.14E of this Attachment DD.

**Updated VRR Curve Increment:**

“Updated VRR Curve Increment” shall mean the portion of the Updated VRR Curve to the right of a vertical line at the level of Unforced Capacity on the x-axis of such curve equal to the net Unforced Capacity committed to the PJM Region as a result of all prior auctions conducted for such Delivery Year and adjusted, if applicable, by a change in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the transition provision of section 5.14C, 5.14D (as related to the 2016/2017 Delivery Year), and 5.14E of this Attachment DD.

**Upgrade Construction Service Agreement:**

That agreement entered into by an Eligible Customer, Upgrade Customer or Interconnection Customer proposing Merchant Network Upgrades, a Transmission Owner, and the Transmission Provider, pursuant to Subpart B of Part VI of the Tariff, and in the form set forth in Attachment GG of the Tariff.

**Upgrade Customer:**

A customer that submits an Upgrade Request pursuant to Section 7.8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Upgrade-Related Rights:**

Incremental Auction Revenue Rights, Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights, Incremental Deliverability Rights, and Incremental Capacity Transfer Rights.

**Upgrade Request:**

A request submitted in the form prescribed in Attachment EE of the Tariff, for evaluation by the Transmission Provider of the feasibility and estimated costs of (a) a Merchant Network Upgrade or (b) the Customer-Funded Upgrades that would be needed to provide Incremental Auction Revenue Rights specified in a request pursuant to Section 7.8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction:**

An Up-to Congestion Transaction will be deemed an Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction if the following value is negative: (a) when bidding, the lower of the bid price and the prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month's average real-time value for the transaction; or (b) for cleared Virtual Transactions, the cleared day-ahead price of the Virtual Transactions.

**Up-to Congestion Historical Month:**

An Up-to Congestion Historical Month is a consistently-defined historical period nominally one month long that is as close to a calendar month as PJM determines is practical.

**Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transaction:**

An Up-to Congestion Transaction will be deemed an Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transaction if it is not an Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction.

**Up-to Congestion Reference Price:**

The Up-to Congestion Reference Price for an Up-to Congestion Transaction is the specified percentile price differential between source and sink (defined as sink price minus source price) for hourly real-time prices experienced over the prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month, averaged with the same percentile value calculated for the second prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month. Up-to Congestion Reference Prices shall be calculated using the following historical percentiles:

- For Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transactions: 30<sup>th</sup> percentile
- For Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transactions when bid: 20<sup>th</sup> percentile
- For Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transactions when cleared: 5<sup>th</sup> percentile

**Up-to Congestion Transaction:**

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

**Variable Loads:**

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Variable Resource Requirement Curve:**

"Variable Resource Requirement Curve" shall mean a series of maximum prices that can be cleared in a Base Residual Auction for Unforced Capacity, corresponding to a series of varying resource requirements based on varying installed reserve margins, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the PJM Region and for certain Locational Deliverability Areas in accordance with the methodology provided in Section 5.

**Virtual Credit Exposure:**

Virtual Credit Exposure is the amount of potential credit exposure created by a market participant's bid submitted into the Day-ahead market, as defined in this policy.

**Virtual Transaction:**

“Virtual Transaction” shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

**Virtual Transaction Screening:**

Virtual Transaction Screening is the process of reviewing the Virtual Credit Exposure of submitted Virtual Transactions against the Credit Available for Virtual Transactions. If the credit required is greater than credit available, then the Virtual Transactions will not be accepted.

**Virtual Transactions Net Activity:**

Virtual Transactions Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Virtual Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Attachment K-Appendix. Virtual Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.



## 1.2 Cost-based Offers.

Unless ~~otherwise specified in this Agreement and until the FERC shall authorize the use of market based prices in the PJM Interchange Energy Market~~, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources ~~located within the PJM Region~~ shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.9 Prescheduling.**

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### **1.9.2 Planned Outages.**

(a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:

(i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected to

exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

(ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

(iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.

(iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's

consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

(v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.

(vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.**

(a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a

generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

#### **1.9.4 Forced Outages.**

(a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.**

(a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.

(i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage (“Acceleration Estimate”).

(iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.

(iv) Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner’s cost

responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.

(i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

(ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

(iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by

the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.

(iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

(v) Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a



transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### **1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

### **1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.**

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### **1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.**

(a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.

(b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

(i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.

(ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees ~~daily~~hourly and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### **1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.**

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

(a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.

(c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

### **1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the

Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an “Up-to Congestion Transaction.” Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers ~~wishing to sell into~~ the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy ~~(including energy from hydropower units)~~, demand reductions, ~~Regulation, Operating Reserves~~ or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Section 1.10.9B, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.

ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement Schedule 1, this sSections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period; ~~and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;~~

ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;

iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW, and specify offer parameters for Demand Resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum. ~~If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start up and no load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;~~

iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;



v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with ~~a second~~additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;

vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections 1.10.9A or 1.10.9B below;

viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and

ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;

x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:

a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;

b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

xi) May be updated hourly, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/~~megawatt-hour per MWh~~ in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~N~~no-load feesCosts, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification

times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and ~~the offer~~ shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead

Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The megawattMW quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether

the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, ~~s~~Start-up ~~C~~osts, ~~n~~No-load ~~C~~osts and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for ~~S~~start-up ~~C~~osts and ~~n~~No-load ~~f~~ees~~C~~osts, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of ~~S~~start-up ~~C~~osts and ~~N~~no-load ~~f~~ees~~C~~osts, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's ~~s~~Start-up ~~C~~osts, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

#### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for ~~s~~Start-up Costs or ~~N~~o-load ~~fees~~Costs.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the

basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.**

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:



(i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and

(ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the

objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled

megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market.

After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### **1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.**

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall

exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for ~~any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market~~ the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than ~~60~~ 5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A of this Schedule:

i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;

ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or

iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any ~~Start-Up~~ Start-Up ~~fee~~ Costs.

~~(c) — With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.~~

~~(cd)~~ An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than ~~60~~ 5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

~~(de)~~ The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules

resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect -not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current Incremental Energy Offer portion of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based Incremental Energy Offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only, notification time; and Minimum Run Time.

(c) For Demand Resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), if a resource is uncommitted for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters, other than MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer and availability, may differ from the Offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## **3.2 Market Buyers.**

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(d) At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the



expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min}); \delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}}$$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the ~~applicable offer prices offered~~ for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Ssegments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Ssegments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by



the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's ~~total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output~~ Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Ssegment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller ~~of a 's steam electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof~~ (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) ~~the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~ the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.~~

~~For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

(f-1) ~~With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a~~ A Market Seller ~~of a Flexible Resource's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection,~~ shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum ~~Facility~~ Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described ~~above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode~~ in section 3.2.3 (f).

(ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

- 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of plus No-load eCosts, plus (D) the sStart-up Ceosts, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or
- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit

disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the ~~Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market

in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day ; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with

Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the

direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.



A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions (“Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand

for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which

the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption



between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph (c) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph (f) of this section.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of

the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-

Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-

supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load,

the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy

Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) ~~the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~ the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.~~

~~For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such~~

~~schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

\_\_\_\_\_ (d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum ~~Facility~~-Output, if ~~either of the following conditions occur:~~

~~(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.~~

~~(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real-time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i)  $\{(URTLMP - UDALMP) \times DAG\}$ , or (ii)  $\{(URTLMP - UB) \times DAG\}$  where:~~

~~URTLMP equals the real-time LMP at the unit's bus;~~

~~UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;~~

~~DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;~~

~~UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and~~

~~where  $URTLMP - UDALMP$  and  $URTLMP - UB$  shall not be negative.~~

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the

hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer~~real time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating~~;

URLTMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of



such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost

of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of

such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of Section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by on-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of Section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads:

(a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.

i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:

1. NERC holidays;
2. Weekend days;
3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - (i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - (ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:

1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.
2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;
3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this

section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to Section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

#### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to Section 3.3A.2. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an

alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this Section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;

ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.



(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten business days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### 3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the ~~Real-time Energy Market~~Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the ~~Operating Day~~ that ~~submitted a day-ahead offer that~~ cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection ~~in the Real-time Energy Market~~for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may ~~revise~~update the previously- specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a ~~clock~~operating-hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than ~~three hours~~65 minutes prior to such ~~operating~~clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule, and may update such offers up to 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJM Settlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed.

Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the corresponding hourly rate. In the event that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the corresponding hourly rate for the amount the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in section 3.2.3(o) of this Appendix, the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with that section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$  and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

$RTL$  is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;

$X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and

$X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### **3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead that is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be

measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with section 3.2.3 of this Appendix. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this Section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on On-Site Generator data if the On Site Generation is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

- i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.
- iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the

previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the End-Use Customer's normal operations.

i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.

ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.

v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring End-Use Customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this Section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.

## 6.4 Offer Price Caps.

### 6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped ~~at the levels as~~ specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the transmission limit affects the schedule of the affected resource, and otherwise shall be capped until for the earlier of: entire Operating Day; (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer prices for such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched in accordance with section 6.4.1(g). Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The energy offer prices as capped offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Sections 2.2 and 2.4 of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offered capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified below. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. The energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any ~~hour~~ period in which a

generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource's owner, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal ("three pivotal supplier test"). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource's market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply, for which the power distribution factor ("dfax") has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection's system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint ("effective megawatts") will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax ("effective costs"). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.

A generation supplier's units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(g) Generations resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market of Market Sellers that fail the three pivotal supplier test will be dispatched on the cheaper of: (1) the cost-based offer representing the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2, and (2) the resource's



available market-based offer. The cheaper offer shall be defined as the offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formula:

$$\text{Dispatch cost} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin } [\$/\text{MWH}] * \text{EcoMin } [\text{MW}]) + \text{No Load Cost } [\$/\text{H}]) * \text{Min Run Time } [\text{H}] + \text{Startup Cost } [\$].$$

Where, for resources operating in real time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on that offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.
- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
- (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

#### **6.4.2 Level.**

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) The incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus 10% of such costs;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s price based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;

(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated

Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

## ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

### I. CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION

#### A. Party Access:

1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data and other information that may be developed based on such confidential documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.

2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag (“e-Tag”) data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization (“RTO”), Independent System Operator (“ISO”), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

**B. Required Disclosure:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to making disclosure, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the information consistent with applicable law. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.

2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

**C. Disclosure to FERC and CFTC:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (“CFTC”) or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.

2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC’s Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

**D. Disclosure to Authorized Commissions:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:

(i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly executed Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission’s Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission’s filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission’s Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.

(ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.

(iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.

(iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.

(v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

3. As regards Information Requests:

(i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.

(ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.

(iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference



not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a “fast track” complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission’s ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission’s Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that “exceptional circumstances,” as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute “exceptional circumstances” as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

(iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as “Confidential,” challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as “Confidential” shall be designated by the party as a “fast track” complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit “Confidential” status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with “publicly available” not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).

4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:

(i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

(ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.

(iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.

(iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.

(v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

#### **E. Market Monitoring:**

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

## **II. DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION**

### **A. Offer Price Caps:**

1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review ~~upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time,~~ the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines, including its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable. The Market Monitoring Unit shall inform PJM if it believes a Market Seller has submitted a cost-based offer that is not compliant with these criteria and whether it recommends that PJM assess the applicable penalty therefor, pursuant to Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status.

4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

5. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review all Fuel Cost Policies submitted by Market Sellers for market power concerns. The Market Monitoring Unit shall communicate its determination regarding these criteria to PJM and the Market Seller pursuant to the process further described in PJM Manual 15. The Market Monitoring Unit may contest PJM's approval of a Fuel Cost Policy through a confidential referral to FERC's Office of Enforcement. Once a Fuel Cost Policy is approved by PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit's objections to a particular cost-based offer submitted pursuant to that Fuel Cost Policy shall be made known to PJM and may also be referred to FERC's Office of Enforcement.

**B. Minimum Generator Operating Parameters:**

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/2018 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring

Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

**C. RPM Must-Offer Requirement:**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the RPM must-offer requirement set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORD to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORD that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORDs used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORD by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORD to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORD if agreement is not obtained.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;

C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. – regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,

D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer

requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**D. Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:**

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption or exception request, with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption or exception should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

**E. Market Seller Offer Caps:**

1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such

agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.

3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

**F. Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources:**

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**G. Data Submission:**

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

**H. Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates:**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.

3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market



Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

**I. Determination of PJM Market Revenues:**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**J. Determination of Opportunity Costs:**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

**III. BLACKSTART SERVICE**

A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.

B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a

cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

#### **IV. DEACTIVATION RATES**

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

#### **V. OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **VI. FTR FORFEITURE RULE**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the

identity of the Effective FTR Holder and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

## **VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

## **VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including Dynamic Transfer units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit.

Section(s) of the  
PJM Operating Agreement  
(Marked / Redline Format)

## Definitions C - D

### **Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

### **Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

### **Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

The program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

### **Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated

with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement” dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with Market Participants or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

**Credit Breach:**

“Credit Breach” is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q of this Tariff or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Curtailed Service Provider:**

“Curtailed Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Decrement Bid:**



“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to section 15.2.2 of this Agreement.

**Demand Bid**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.[DISCREPANT WITH OA SCHED 1, SEC 1.3]

**Designated Entity:**

An entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Section 1.5.8 of Schedule 6 of this Agreement.

**Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## Definitions E - F

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” means an enhancement or expansion described in Section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) of Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits this Agreement to go into effect.

### **Effective FTR Holder.**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

(i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**Electric Distributor:**

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

**Emergency:**

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

**End-Use Customer:**

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. A Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours

due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**FERC:**

“FERC” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over this Agreement.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Finance Committee:**

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Section 7.5.1 of this Agreement.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

***Form 715 Planning Criteria:***

*“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Schedule 6, Section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.*

**FTR Holder.**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15, which reflects the Market Seller’s methodologies and calculations used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller’s total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource.

## Definitions G - H

### **Generating Market Buyer:**

“Generating Market Buyer” shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer’s load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### **Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Generation Owner:**

“Generation Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases, with right equivalent to ownership, a Capacity Resource or an Energy Resource within the PJM footprint. The foregoing notwithstanding, for a planned generation resource to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner, such resource shall have cleared an RPM auction, and for Energy Resources, the resource shall have a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM.

A Member that is primarily a retail end-user of electricity that owns generation may qualify as a Generation Owner if: (1) the generation resource is the subject of a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM; (2) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average PJM capacity obligation of the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; and (3) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average energy consumed by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the same time period.

### **Generation Resource Maximum Output:**

“Generation Resource Maximum Output” shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit’s Economic Maximum.

### **Generator Forced Outage:**



“Generator Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

**Generator Maintenance Outage:**

“Generator Maintenance Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Generator Planned Outage:**

“Generator Planned Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Good Utility Practice:**

“Good Utility Practice” shall mean any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region; including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Hot Weather Alert:**

“Hot Weather Alert” shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

## Definitions I - L

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

A reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion *that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in section 1.5.3 of this Schedule 6.*

### **Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

### **Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean bid/offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

### **Independent Market Monitor, IMM, Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.**

“Independent Market Monitor,” “IMM,” “Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff.

### **Information Request:**

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of this Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Section 18.17.4 of this Agreement.

### **Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

Interregional Transmission Project shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**LLC:**

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

**Load Serving Entity:**

“Load Serving Entity” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (1) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (2) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region, . Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer, or an affiliated entity, that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Local Plan:**

“Local Plan” shall mean the plan as developed by the Transmission Owners. The Local Plan shall include, at a minimum, the Subregional RTEP Projects and Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone. The Local Plan will include those projects that are developed to comply with the Transmission Owner planning criteria.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**Locational Marginal Price:**

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the hourly integrated market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

A transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to section 1.5.8(c) of this Schedule 6, the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect

of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## Definitions M - N

### **Market Buyer:**

“Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other products or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreements within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

### **Market Seller:**

“Market Seller” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

### **Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical

power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Member:**

“Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 11.6 of this Agreement and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Schedule 4 hereof.

**Members Committee:**

“Members Committee” shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of this Agreement composed of representatives of all the Members.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**MISO:**

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation, or any successor thereto.

**NERC Functional Model:**

Defines the set of functions that must be performed to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system. The NERC Reliability Standards establish the requirements of the responsible entities that perform the functions defined in the Functional Model.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**NERC Reliability Standards:**

Those standards that have been developed by NERC and approved by FERC to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system.

**NERC Rules of Procedure:**

The rules and procedures developed by NERC and approved by the FERC. These rules include the process by which a responsible entity, who is to perform a set of functions to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system, must register as the Registered Entity.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.



**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Non-Disclosure Agreement:**

“Non-Disclosure Agreement” shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of

the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## Definitions Q - R

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Regional Entity:**

“Regional Entity” shall mean an organization that NERC has delegated the authority to propose and enforce reliability standards pursuant to the Federal Power Act.

### **Regional RTEP Project:**

“Regional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated at 230 kV or above which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Registered Entity:**

The entity registered under the NERC Functional Model and NERC Rules of Procedures for the purpose of compliance with NERC Reliability Standards and responsible for carrying out the tasks within a NERC function without regard to whether a task or tasks are performed by another entity pursuant to the terms of the PJM Governing Agreements.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

“Regulation Zone” shall mean any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Related Parties:**

“Related Parties” shall mean, solely for purposes of the governance provisions of this Agreement: (i) any generation and transmission cooperative and one of its distribution cooperative members; and (ii) any joint municipal agency and one of its members. For purposes of this Agreement, representatives of state or federal government agencies shall not be deemed Related Parties with respect to each other, and a public body's regulatory authority, if any, over a Member shall not be deemed to make it a Related Party with respect to that Member.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

An entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load-Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC. No .44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

“Reserve Sub-zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

“Reserve Zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company’s fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

## Definitions S – T

### **Sector Votes:**

“Sector Votes” shall mean the affirmative and negative votes of each sector of a Senior Standing Committee, as specified in Section 8.4.

### **Securities:**

“Securities” shall mean negotiable or non-negotiable investment or financing instruments that can be sold and bought. Securities include bonds, stocks, debentures, notes and options.

### **Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Senior Standing Committees:**

“Senior Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, and the Markets, and Reliability Committee, as established in Sections 8.1 and 8.6.

### **SERC:**

“SERC” or “Southeastern Electric Reliability Council” shall mean the reliability council under section 202 of the Federal Power Act established pursuant to the SERC Agreement dated January 14, 1970, or any successor thereto.

### **Short-term Project:**

A transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date of more than three years but no more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to section 1.5.8(c) of this Schedule 6, the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

### **Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

### **Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

**Standing Committees:**

“Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, the committees established and maintained under Section 8.6, and such other committees as the Members Committee may establish and maintain from time to time.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Certification:**

“State Certification” shall mean the Certification of an Authorized Commission, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10A, wherein the Authorized Commission identifies all Authorized Persons employed or retained by such Authorized Commission, a copy of which shall be filed with FERC.

**State Consumer Advocate:**

“State Consumer Advocate” shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Subregional RTEP Project:**

“Subregional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated below 230 kV which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Supplemental Project:**

“Supplemental Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement that is not required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection and is not a state public policy project pursuant to section 1.5.9(a)(ii) of Schedule 6 of this Agreement. Any system upgrades required to maintain the reliability of the system that are driven by a Supplemental Project are considered part of that Supplemental Project and are the responsibility of the entity sponsoring that Supplemental Project.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.



**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System:**

“System” shall mean the interconnected electric supply system of a Member and its interconnected subsidiaries exclusive of facilities which it may own or control outside of the PJM Region. Each Member may include in its system the electric supply systems of any party or parties other than Members which are within the PJM Region, provided its interconnection agreements with such other party or parties do not conflict with such inclusion.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

**Third Party Request:**

“Third Party Request” shall mean any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of confidential information provided to the Authorized Person or Authorized Commission by the Office of the Interconnection or PJM Market Monitor. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena, discovery request, or other request for confidential information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

### **Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

### **Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

### **Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

### **Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each *FTR Holder*, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Customer:**

“Transmission Customer shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

**Transmission Facilities:**

“Transmission Facilities” shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Owner:**

“Transmission Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities and is a signatory to the PJM Transmission Owners Agreement. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall mean an upgrade to a Transmission Owner’s own transmission facilities, which is an improvement to, addition to, or replacement of a part of, an existing facility and is not an entirely new transmission facility.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

## 1.2 Cost-based Offers.

Unless ~~otherwise specified in this Agreement and until the FERC shall authorize the use of market based prices in the PJM Interchange Energy Market~~, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources ~~located within the PJM Region~~ shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.9 Prescheduling.**

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### **1.9.2 Planned Outages.**

(a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:

- (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected

to exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- (ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
- (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- (iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the

Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.**

- (a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.



(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

#### **1.9.4 Forced Outages.**

(a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.**

(a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.

- (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled. Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.
- (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage (“Acceleration Estimate”).
- (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the

Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iv) **Cost Responsibility.** In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(c) **Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.**

- (i) **Posting of Transmission Outage.** In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
- (ii) **Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage.** Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission

outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.
- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would

reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

- (v) **Cost Responsibility.** Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

- (d) **Posting Revised Transmission Outages.** The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### **1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

### 1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### 1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.

(a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.

(b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

(i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.

(ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based sStart-up Costs and nNo-load feesCosts, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees dailyhourly and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### 1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

(a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.

(c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

#### **1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.



## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection:  
(i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified

in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an “Up-to Congestion Transaction.” Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers ~~wishing to sell into~~ the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy ~~(including energy from hydropower units)~~, demand reductions, ~~Regulation, Operating Reserves~~ or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Section 1.10.9B, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

- i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
- ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

- iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, ~~this Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sSections~~ 1.10.1A(d), ~~and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2-of the Operating Agreement,~~ and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period, ~~and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;~~
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW, and may specify offer parameters for Demand Resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum~~If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start-up and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Intereconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;~~

- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with ~~a second~~ additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;
- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections 1.10.9A or 1.10.9B below;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of

Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

- c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

xi) May be updated hourly, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/~~megawatt-hour per MWh~~ in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation

Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with Start-up Costs and No-load fees~~Costs~~, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not



exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and ~~the offer~~ shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The ~~megawatt~~<sup>MW</sup> quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, Sstart-up Costs, Nno-load Costs, and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for Sstart-up Costs and Nno-load feesCosts, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of Sstart-up Costs and Nno-load feesCosts, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's Sstart-up Ceosts, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shutdown costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants

offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.
- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for ~~S~~start-up ~~C~~osts or ~~N~~o-load ~~f~~ees~~C~~osts.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.**

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the

availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and



Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for ~~any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market~~the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than ~~60~~5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A of this Schedule:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
- iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any ~~Start-up~~Up fee~~Costs~~.

~~(c) With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.~~

~~(c)~~ An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than ~~60~~5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

~~(d)~~ The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current

Incremental Energy Offer portion of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based Incremental Energy Offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost, and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only, notification time; and Minimum Run Time.

(c) For Demand Resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), if a resource is uncommitted for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters, other than MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer and availability, may differ from the offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## **3.2 Market Buyers.**

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (d) At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a

Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical



performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

$\delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

- (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
- (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
- (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the ~~applicable offer prices offered~~ for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for ~~s~~Start-up ~~Costs~~ and ~~No-load fees~~Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price ~~for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy~~ summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to

operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits,

identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Ssegments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Ssegments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that

a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's ~~total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output~~ Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued,

provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller ~~of a 's steam electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled~~ unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) ~~the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~ the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A * B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.~~

~~For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum ~~Facility~~ Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of

the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described ~~above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode in section 3.2.3 (f).~~

- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the ~~Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of plus No-load C~~ costs, plus (D) the ~~s~~Start-up ~~C~~ costs, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or
  - 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller ~~of a's~~ hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the



Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the ~~Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the

real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a

Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a

Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for

the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

- (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing



Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be

charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

- i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
- ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions (“Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the

Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized

Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the

event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph (c) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph (f) of this section.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and

instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First



Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
- (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
- (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

- (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A

Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic

merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the ~~applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market~~ Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

~~The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.~~

~~For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.~~

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum ~~Facility~~ Output, if ~~either of the following conditions occur:~~

~~(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.~~

~~(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real-time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i)  $\{(URTLMP - UDALMP) \times DAG\}$ , or (ii)  $\{(URTLMP - UB) \times DAG\}$  where:~~

~~URTLMP equals the real-time LMP at the unit's bus;~~

~~UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;~~

~~DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;~~

~~UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the~~

~~cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and~~

~~where  $URTLMP - UDALMP$  and  $URTLMP - UB$  shall not be negative.~~

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the ~~lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating;~~

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the

Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and

shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained

in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.



### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the un-metered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the un-metered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of Section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by On-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of Section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads:

- (a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.
  - i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:
    1. NERC holidays;
    2. Weekend days;
    3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
      - i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
      - ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

- ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.
- iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:
  - 1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
    - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
    - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;
  3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.
- ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.
  - iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to Section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to Section 3.3A.2. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this Section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

- i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;
- ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.

(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten business days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

#### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### **3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the ~~Real-time Energy Market~~Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the ~~Operating Day~~ that ~~submitted a day-ahead offer that~~ cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection ~~in the Real-time Energy Market~~for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may ~~revise~~update the previously specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a ~~clock~~operating-hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than ~~three hours~~65 minutes prior to such ~~operating~~clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule, and may update such offers up to 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJM Settlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the corresponding hourly rate. In the event the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the corresponding hourly rate for the amount that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in section 3.2.3(o) of this Appendix, the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with that section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$   
and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

$RTL$  is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;

$X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and

$X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### 3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.



(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with section 3.2.3 of this Appendix. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this Section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on On-Site Generator data if the On Site Generation is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

- i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).

- ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.
- iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the End-Use Customer's normal operations.
  - i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.
  - ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.
- v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring End-Use Customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this Section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity

that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.

## 6.4 Offer Price Caps.

### 6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped ~~at the levels~~as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the transmission limit affects the schedule of the affected resource, and otherwise shall be capped until for the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer prices for such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched in accordance with section 6.4.1(g). Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The energy offer prices as capped offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Sections 2.2 and 2.4 of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offered capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified below. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. The energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any ~~hour~~period in which a generation resource

is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource's ~~owner~~, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal ("three pivotal supplier test"). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource's market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

- (i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply, for which the power distribution factor ("dfax") has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection's system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint ("effective megawatts") will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax ("effective costs"). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.
- (ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.
- (iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.

A generation supplier's units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

- (iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(g) Generations resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market of Market Sellers that fail the three pivotal supplier test will be dispatched on the cheaper of: (1) the cost-based offer representing the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2, and (2) the resource's available market-based offer. The cheaper offer shall be defined as the offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formula:

$$\text{Dispatch cost} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin } [\$/\text{MWH}] * \text{EcoMin } [\text{MW}]) + \text{No Load Cost } [\$/\text{H}]) * \text{Min Run Time } [\text{H}] + \text{Startup Cost } [\$].$$

Where, for resources operating in real time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on that offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.
- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
- (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

#### **6.4.2 Level.**

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

- (i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in

economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

- (ii) The incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus 10% of such costs;
- (iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s price based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:
  - (a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;
  - (b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;
  - (c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

- (i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.
- (ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)
- (iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving



compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

## SCHEDULE 2 - COMPONENTS OF COST

(a) Each Market Participant obligated to sell energy on the PJM Interchange Energy Market at cost-based rates may include the following components or their equivalent in the determination of costs for energy supplied to or from the PJM Region:

For generating units powered by boilers

Firing-up cost

Peak-prepared-for maintenance cost

For generating units powered by machines

Starting cost from cold to synchronized operation

For all generating units

Incremental fuel cost

Incremental maintenance cost

No-load cost during period of operation

Incremental labor cost

Other incremental operating costs

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations due to energy or environmental limitations imposed on the generating unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in the PJM Tariff), the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the relevant compliance period, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Energy Market Opportunity Cost shall be zero. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Market Participant may submit a request to PJM for consideration and approval of an alternative method of calculating its Energy Market Opportunity Cost if the standard methodology described herein does not accurately represent the Market Participant’s Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations because it only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, or (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account

historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost shall be zero.

—(b) All fuel costs shall employ the marginal fuel price experienced by the Member.

—(c) The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee, shall from time to time define in detail the method of determining the costs entering into the said components, and the Members shall adhere to such definitions in the preparation of incremental costs used on the Interconnection.

(d) A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy for such generation resource.

(e) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit the initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review by no later than 45 days prior to the Market Seller's initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the annual update requirements set forth below in subsection (k). The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in PJM Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

(f) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it:

(i) Provides information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflects the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts), and sets forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provides a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Accounts for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas; and

(v) Adheres to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource.

(g) To the extent a Market Seller proposes alternative measures to document its fuel costs in its Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource, the Market Seller shall explain how such alternative measures are consistent with or superior to the standard specified in subsection (f) above, accounting for the unique circumstances associated with procurement of fuel to supply the generation resource.

(h) If PJM determines that a Fuel Cost Policy submitted for review does not contain adequate support for PJM to make a determination as to the acceptability of any portion of the proposed policy consistent with the standards set forth above, PJM shall reject the Fuel Cost Policy. If PJM rejects the Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller's previously PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy shall apply to all of the Market Seller's cost-based offers until such time as, subject to the review process set forth below in subsection (k), PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy for the Market Seller.

(i) If, after having approved a Fuel Cost Policy, PJM determines, with input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller's procurement practices or the method for determining other components of cost-based offers is no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, this Schedule or PJM Manual 15, PJM may revoke its approval of the Fuel Cost Policy, and Market Seller shall be required to submit a new Fuel Cost Policy for approval pursuant to the process and deadlines set forth in PJM Manual 15. If PJM revokes a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, and include an explanation for the revocation. Upon revocation of a Fuel Cost Policy, the penalty referenced in subsection (l) below shall apply beginning on the day after PJM issues the written notification of revocation to the Market Seller, with no additional requirement for PJM to provide any further notice to the Market Seller.

(j) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:

(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.

(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:

1. Fuel costs for solar, Energy Storage Resources and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.
2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.
3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.
4. For wind resources, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.
5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.

(iii) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall report the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of updating emission rates.

(iv) A Fuel Cost Policy may include any applicable Maintenance Adders. Such adders must be reviewed at least annually by the Market Seller and be changed if they are no longer accurate. Maintenance Adders cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate.

(v) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions.

(vii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include the cost-based Start Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), start Maintenance Adder, and any Start Additional Labor Cost.

(viii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

(k) On an annual basis, all Market Sellers will be required to either submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with this Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their currently effective and approved Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. Market Sellers must submit such information by no later than June 15 of each year. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of its determination whether the updated Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected by no later than November 1. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy, in its written notification, PJM shall provide an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected. If a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines either on its own or based on input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller must update its Fuel Cost Policy outside of the annual review process, the Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15.

(l) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination, or the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall be subject to the following penalty summed for each hour that the offer applied:

$$\sum \text{Penalty}_{dh} = \frac{\min(d, 15) \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h}{20}$$

where:

$d$  is the greater of one and the number of days since PJM first notified the Market Seller of PJM's and the Market Monitoring Unit's agreement regarding applicability of the penalty

$h$  is the applicable hour of the day for which the offer applies

$\text{LMP}_h$  is the real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the hour

$\text{MW}_h$  is the available capacity of the resource for the hour

All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated by Load Ratio Share to all Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region.

If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit disagree about whether the offer is in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may confidentially refer the matter to FERC Office of Enforcement for resolution and determination whether the applicable penalties should be assessed.

(m) Nothing in this Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to PJM Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

# Attachment B

## PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff and PJM Operating Agreement

(Clean Format)



Section(s) of the  
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff  
(Clean Format)

## **Definitions – C-D**

### **Canadian Guaranty:**

Canadian Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

### **Cancellation Costs:**

The Costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Part IV and/or Part VI of the Tariff.

### **Capacity:**

Capacity is the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

### **Capacity Credit:**

“Capacity Credit” shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 11 of the Operating Agreement, including Capacity Credits obtained prior to the termination of such Schedule applicable to periods after the termination of such Schedule.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Part II of this Tariff to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in section 6.6(g).

**Capacity Import Limit:**

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

The rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

Shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any hydroelectric power plant, flywheel, battery storage, or other such facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets and which participates in the Reliability Pricing Model.

**Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

**Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Collateral Call:**

Collateral Call is a notice to a Participant that additional Financial Security, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with this policy.

**Commencement Date:**

The date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Commission:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or FERC.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Completed Application:**

An Application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

**Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, or the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

**Conditional Incremental Auction:**

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

**CONE Area:**

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

**Confidential Information:**

Any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

The certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Constructing Entity:**

Either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

A party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

Either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

An electric power system or combination of electric power systems to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(1) match, at all times, the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and capacity and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and

(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

Shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

**Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

Transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Corporate Guaranty:**

Corporate Guaranty is a legal document used by one entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

**Cost of New Entry:**

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with section 5.

**Costs:**

As used in Part IV, Part VI and related attachments to the Tariff, costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own .

**Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

Credit Available for Export Transactions is a set-aside of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

**Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

A Market Participant’s Credit Available for Virtual Transactions is the Market Participant’s Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTR, Export Transactions, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in this policy.

**Credit Breach:**

Credit Breach is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q or other provisions of this Agreement.

**Credit-Limited Offer:**

Credit-Limited Offer shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Seller in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Seller.

**Credit Score:**

Credit Score is a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement



Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Curtailement:**

A reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailement Service Provider:**

“Curtailement Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Customer Facility:**

Generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Subparts A of Part IV of the Tariff.

**Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

Any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Section 217 of the Tariff, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

**Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

All facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

**Daily Deficiency Rate:**

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under sections 7, 8, 9, or 13.

**Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or, as to an FRR entity, in Schedule 8.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or, as to an FRR Entity in Schedule 8.1 of the RAA.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Deactivation:**

The retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Part V of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

The credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to section 114 of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

The formula rate established pursuant to section 115 of this Tariff.

**Deactivation Date:**

The date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**

The entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

Delivery Year shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Section 5, hereof, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

Any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

Facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

## **Definitions – E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

### **EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Eligible Customer:**

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.

**Emergency Condition:**

A condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

**Energy Efficiency Resource:**

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Energy Resource:**

A generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

**Energy Settlement Area:**

The bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

Applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.



**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

Export Credit Exposure is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and is the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.

**Export Nodal Reference Price:**

The Export Nodal Reference Price at each location is the 97th percentile real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

**Export Transaction:**

An Export Transaction is a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

**Export Transaction Price Factor:**

The Export Transaction Price Factor for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is

not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

**Export Transaction Screening:**

Export Transaction Screening is the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

**Export Transactions Net Activity:**

Export Transactions Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Summer Demand Resource:**

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:**

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Facilities Study:**

An engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer’s New Service Request in accordance with Section 207 of Part VI of the Tariff.

**Federal Power Act:**

The Federal Power Act, as amended, 16 U.S.C. §§ 791a, et seq.

**FERC:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over this Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

“FERC Market Rules” mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Financial Close:**

Financial Close shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Security:**

Financial Security is a cash deposit or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Transmission Service under this Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Part II of this Tariff.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**First Incremental Auction:**

“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Forecast Pool Requirement:**

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Foreign Guaranty:**

Foreign Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

***Form 715 Planning Criteria:***

*“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.*

**FTR Credit Limit:**

FTR Credit Limit will be equal to the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that a Participant has specifically designated to PJMSettlement to be set aside and used for FTR activity. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

**FTR Credit Requirement:**

FTR Credit Requirement is the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or is bidding for. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJM Settlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems.

**FTR Flow Undiversified:**

FTR Flow Undiversified shall have the meaning established in section V.G of this Attachment Q.

**FTR Geographically Undiversified:**

FTR Geographically Undiversified shall have the meaning established in section V.G of Attachment Q.

**FTR Historical Value:**

FTR Historical Value – For each FTR for each month, this is the historical weighted average value over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year. FTR Historical Values shall be calculated separately for on-peak, off-peak, and 24-hour FTRs for each month of the year. FTR Historical Values shall be adjusted by plus or minus ten percent (10%) for cleared counterflow or normal flow FTRs, respectively, in order to mitigate exposure due to uncertainty and fluctuations in actual FTR value.

**FTR Holder.**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:**

FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution - For each FTR for each month, this is the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

**FTR Net Activity:**

FTR Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

**FTR Participant:**

FTR Participant shall mean any Market Participant that is required to provide Financial Security in order to participate in PJM's FTR auctions.

**FTR Portfolio Auction Value:**

FTR Portfolio Auction Value shall mean for each Participant (or Participant account), the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

"Fuel Cost Policy" shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 which reflects the Market Seller's methodologies used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller's total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource.

**Full Notice to Proceed:**

Full Notice to Proceed shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.

## **Definitions – G - H**

### **Generating Market Buyer:**

“Generating Market Buyer” shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer’s load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### **Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Generation Interconnection Customer:**

An entity that submits an Interconnection Request to interconnect a new generation facility or to increase the capacity of an existing generation facility interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Interconnection Facilities Study:**

A Facilities Study related to a Generation Interconnection Request.

### **Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

A study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) in accordance with Section 36.2 of this Tariff.

### **Generation Interconnection Request:**

A request by a Generation Interconnection Customer pursuant to Subpart A of Part IV of the Tariff to interconnect a generating unit with the Transmission System or to increase the capacity of a generating unit interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Owner:**

An entity that owns or otherwise controls and operates one or more operating generating units in the PJM Region.

### **Generation Resource Maximum Output:**

“Generation Resource Maximum Output” shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the



available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

**Generator Forced Outage:**

“Generator Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

**Generator Maintenance Outage:**

“Generator Maintenance Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Generator Planned Outage:**

“Generator Planned Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Good Utility Practice:**

Any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region; including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Governmental Authority:**

Any federal, state, local or other governmental, regulatory or administrative agency, court, commission, department, board, or other governmental subdivision, legislature, rulemaking board, tribunal, arbitrating body, or other governmental authority having jurisdiction over any Interconnection Party or Construction Party or regarding any matter relating to an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, as applicable.

**Hazardous Substances:**

Any chemicals, materials or substances defined as or included in the definition of “hazardous substances,” “hazardous wastes,” “hazardous materials,” “hazardous constituents,” “restricted hazardous materials,” “extremely hazardous substances,” “toxic substances,” “radioactive substances,” “contaminants,” “pollutants,” “toxic pollutants” or words of similar meaning and regulatory effect under any applicable Environmental Law, or any other chemical, material or substance, exposure to which is prohibited, limited or regulated by any applicable Environmental Law.

**Hot Weather Alert:**

“Hot Weather Alert” shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

## **Definitions – I – J - K**

### **IDR Transfer Agreement:**

An agreement to transfer, subject to the terms of Section 49B of the Tariff, Incremental Deliverability Rights to a party for the purpose of eliminating or reducing the need for Local or Network Upgrades that would otherwise have been the responsibility of the party receiving such rights.

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Inadvertent Interchange.**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Incidental Expenses:**

Shall mean those expenses incidental to the performance of construction pursuant to an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including, but not limited to, the expense of temporary construction power, telecommunications charges, Interconnected Transmission Owner expenses associated with, but not limited to, document preparation, design review, installation, monitoring, and construction-related operations and maintenance for the Customer Facility and for the Interconnection Facilities.

### **Incremental Auction:**

“Incremental Auction” shall mean any of several auctions conducted for a Delivery Year after the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and before the first day of such Delivery Year, including the First Incremental Auction, Second Incremental Auction, Third Incremental Auction or Conditional Incremental Auction. Incremental Auctions (other than the Conditional Incremental Auction), shall be held for the purposes of:

(i) allowing Market Sellers that committed Capacity Resources in the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, which subsequently are determined to be unavailable to deliver the committed Unforced Capacity in such Delivery Year (due to resource retirement, resource cancellation or construction delay, resource derating, EFORd increase, a decrease in the Nominated Demand Resource Value of a Planned Demand Resource, delay or cancellation of a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade, or similar occurrences) to submit Buy Bids for replacement Capacity Resources; and

(ii) allowing the Office of the Interconnection to reduce or increase the amount of committed capacity secured in prior auctions for such Delivery Year if, as a result of changed

circumstances or expectations since the prior auction(s), there is, respectively, a significant excess or significant deficit of committed capacity for such Delivery Year, for the PJM Region or for an LDA.

**Incremental Auction Revenue Rights:**

The additional Auction Revenue Rights, not previously feasible, created by the addition of Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements, Merchant Transmission Facilities, or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights:**

The rights to revenues that are derived from incremental Available Transfer Capability created by the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities or of one of more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Incremental Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Generation Interconnection Customer or Transmission Interconnection Customer obligated to fund a transmission facility or upgrade, to the extent such upgrade or facility increases the transmission import capability into a Locational Deliverability Area, or a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Responsible Customer in accordance with Schedule 12A of the Tariff.

**Incremental Deliverability Rights (IDRs):**

The rights to the incremental ability, resulting from the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities, to inject energy and capacity at a point on the Transmission System, such that the injection satisfies the deliverability requirements of a Capacity Resource. Incremental Deliverability Rights may be obtained by a generator or a Generation Interconnection Customer, pursuant to an IDR Transfer Agreement, to satisfy, in part, the deliverability requirements necessary to obtain Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements:**

Regional Facilities and Necessary Lower Voltage Facilities or Lower Voltage Facilities (as defined in Schedule 12 of the Tariff) and meet one of the following criteria: (1) cost responsibility is assigned to non-contiguous Zones that are not directly electrically connected; or (2) cost responsibility is assigned to Merchant Transmission Providers that are Responsible Customers.

**Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean bid/offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

**Initial Operation:**

The commencement of operation of the Customer Facility and Customer Interconnection Facilities after satisfaction of the conditions of Section 1.4 of Appendix 2 of an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Initial Study:**

A study of a Completed Application conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) in accordance with Section 19 or Section 32 of the Tariff.

**Interconnected Entity:**

Either the Interconnection Customer or the Interconnected Transmission Owner; Interconnected Entities shall mean both of them.

**Interconnected Transmission Owner:**

The Transmission Owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities Customer Interconnection Facilities are, or as the case may be, a Customer Facility is, being directly connected. When used in an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, the term may refer to a Transmission Owner whose facilities must be upgraded pursuant to the Facilities Study, but whose facilities are not directly interconnected with those of the Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Construction Service Agreement:**

The agreement entered into by an Interconnection Customer, Interconnected Transmission Owner and the Transmission Provider pursuant to Subpart B of Part VI of the Tariff and in the form set forth in Attachment P of the Tariff, relating to construction of Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, and/or Local Upgrades and coordination of the construction and interconnection of an associated Customer Facility. A separate Interconnection Construction

Service Agreement will be executed with each Transmission Owner that is responsible for construction of any Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, or Local Upgrades associated with interconnection of a Customer Facility.

**Interconnection Customer:**

A Generation Interconnection Customer and/or a Transmission Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Facilities:**

The Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

Either a Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study or Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study.

**Interconnection Party:**

Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, or the Interconnected Transmission Owner. Interconnection Parties shall mean all of them.

**Interconnection Request:**

A Generation Interconnection Request, a Transmission Interconnection Request and/or an IDR Transfer Agreement.

**Interconnection Service:**

The physical and electrical interconnection of the Customer Facility with the Transmission System pursuant to the terms of Part IV and Part VI and the Interconnection Service Agreement entered into pursuant thereto by Interconnection Customer, the Interconnected Transmission Owner and Transmission Provider.

**Interconnection Service Agreement:**

An agreement among the Transmission Provider, an Interconnection Customer and an Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection under Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Interconnection Studies:**

The Interconnection Feasibility Study, the System Impact Study, and the Facilities Study described in Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

**Intermittent Resource:**

“Intermittent Resource” shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource with output that can vary as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, run of river hydroelectric power and other renewable resources.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

Interregional Transmission Project shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**Interruption:**

A reduction in non-firm transmission service due to economic reasons pursuant to Section 14.7.

## **Definitions – L – M - N**

### **Limited Demand Resource:**

“Limited Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target:**

“Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of Limited Demand Resources determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Extended Summer Demand Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Limited Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years for the PJM Region or such LDA. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target by first: i) testing the effects of the ten-interruption requirement by comparing possible loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using the cumulative capacity distributions employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) more than ten times over those peak days; ii) testing the six-hour duration requirement by calculating the MW difference between the highest hourly unrestricted peak load and seventh highest hourly unrestricted peak load on certain high peak load days (e.g., the annual peak, loads above the weather normalized peak, or days where load management was called) in recent years, then dividing those loads by the forecast peak for those years and averaging the result; and (iii) (for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years) testing the effects of the six-hour duration requirement by comparing possible hourly loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using a Monte Carlo model of hourly capacity levels that is consistent with the capacity model employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) for more than six hours over any one or more of the tested peak days. Second, PJM adopts the lowest result from these three tests as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target. The Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].



**Limited Resource Constraint:**

“Limited Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively.

**Limited Resource Price Decrement:**

“Limited Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Limited Demand Resources and the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Extended Summer Demand Resources or Annual Resources out of merit order when the Limited Resource Constraint is binding.

**List of Approved Contractors:**

A list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner’s system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Ratio Share:**

Ratio of a Transmission Customer’s Network Load to the Transmission Provider’s total load.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Entity (LSE):**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Shedding:**

The systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Part II or Part III of the Tariff.

**Local Upgrades:**

Modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

(i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the

lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Locational Deliverability Area (LDA):**

“Locational Deliverability Area” or “LDA” shall mean a geographic area within the PJM Region that has limited transmission capability to import capacity to satisfy such area's reliability requirement, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, and as specified in Schedule 10.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement:**

“Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement” shall mean the projected internal capacity in the Locational Deliverability Area plus the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective for the Delivery Year, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, less the minimum internal resources required for all FRR Entities in such Locational Deliverability Area.

**Locational Price Adder:**

“Locational Price Adder” shall mean an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity within an LDA as necessary to reflect the price of Capacity Resources required to relieve applicable binding locational constraints.

**Locational Reliability Charge:**

“Locational Reliability Charge” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational UCAP:**

“Locational UCAP” shall mean unforced capacity that a Member with available uncommitted capacity sells in a bilateral transaction to a Member that previously committed capacity through an RPM Auction but now requires replacement capacity to fulfill its RPM Auction commitment. The Locational UCAP Seller retains responsibility for performance of the resource providing such replacement capacity.

**Locational UCAP Seller:**

“Locational UCAP Seller” shall mean a Member that sells Locational UCAP.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer

corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of one year or more.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

**Market Monitor:**

“Market Monitor” means the head of the Market Monitoring Unit.

**Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” means the organization that is responsible for implementing this Plan, including the Market Monitor.

**Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee or MMU Advisory Committee:**

“Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee” or “MMU Advisory Committee” means the committee established under Section III.H.

**Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

**Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Seller Offer Cap:**

“Market Seller Offer Cap” shall mean a maximum offer price applicable to certain Market Sellers under certain conditions, as determined in accordance with section 6 of Attachment DD and section II.E of Attachment M - Appendix.

**Market Violation:**

“Market Violation” means a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies, as defined in 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(b)(8).

**Material:**

For these purposes, material is defined in §I.B.3, Material Changes. For the purposes herein, the use of the term "material" is not necessarily synonymous with use of the term by governmental agencies and regulatory bodies.

**Material Modification:**

Any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Facility Output:**

The maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Member:**

Member shall have the meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:**

Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.

**Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:**

Direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

**Merchant Network Upgrades:**

Additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer's Upgrade Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

**Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff and that are so identified on Attachment T to the Tariff, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003 ; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

**Merchant Transmission Provider:**

An Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Section 36 of the Tariff, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Section 38 below.

**Metering Equipment:**

All metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Minimum Annual Resource Requirement:**

"Minimum Annual Resource Requirement" shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the RTO in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced

Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Participation Requirements:**

A set of minimum training, risk management, communication and capital or collateral requirements required for Participants in the PJM markets, as set forth herein and in the Form of Annual Certification set forth as Appendix 1 to this Attachment Q. Participants transacting in FTRs in certain circumstances will be required to demonstrate additional risk management procedures and controls as further set forth in the Annual Certification found in Appendix 1 to this Attachment Q

**MISO:**

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**.Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Native Load Customers:**

The wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken



an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner's system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

**NERC:**

The North American Electric Reliability Corporation or any successor thereto.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**Net Benefits Test:**

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

**Net Cost of New Entry:**

"Net Cost of New Entry" shall mean the Cost of New Entry minus the Net Energy and Ancillary Service Revenue Offset.

**Net Obligation:**

Net Obligation is the amount owed to PJMSettlement and PJM for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under both Part II and Part III of the O.A.T.T.), and other services pursuant to the Agreements, after applying a deduction for amounts owed to a Participant by PJMSettlement as it pertains to monthly market activity and services. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

**Net Sell Position:**

Net Sell Position is the amount of Net Obligation when Net Obligation is negative.

**Network Customer:**

An entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider's Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Integration Transmission Service:**

The transmission service provided under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Load:**

The load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff. The Network Customer's Network Load shall include all load (including losses) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Part II of the Tariff for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load.

**Network Operating Agreement:**

An executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

**Network Operating Committee:**

A group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of this Tariff.

**Network Resource:**

Any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer's Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

**Network Service User:**

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**Network Upgrades:**

Modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider's overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

(i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

**Neutral Party:**

Shall have the meaning provided in Section 9.3(v).

**New PJM Zone(s):**

The Zone included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

**New Service Customers:**

All customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

**New Service Request:**

An Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

**New Services Queue:**

All Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each three-month period ending on January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

**New Services Queue Closing Date:**

Each January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the three-month period ending on such date.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Nodal Reference Price:**

The Nodal Reference Price at each location is the 97th percentile price differential between hourly day-ahead and real-time prices experienced over the corresponding two-month reference period in the prior calendar year. In order to capture seasonality effects and maintain a two-month reference period, reference months will be grouped by two, starting with January (e.g., Jan-Feb, Mar-Apr, ... , Jul-Aug, ... Nov-Dec). For any given current-year month, the reference period months will be the set of two months in the prior calendar year that include the month corresponding to the current month. For example, July and August 2003 would each use July-August 2002 as their reference period.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Nominal Rated Capability:**

The nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Nominated Demand Resource Value:**

“Nominated Demand Resource Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that a Demand Resource commits to provide either through direct load control, firm service level or guaranteed load drop programs. For existing Demand Resources, the maximum Nominated Demand Resource Value is limited, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, to the value appropriate for the method by which the load reduction would be accomplished, at the time the Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction is being conducted.

**Nominated Energy Efficiency Value:**

“Nominated Energy Efficiency Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that an Energy Efficiency Resource commits to provide through installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems.

**Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an as-available basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Section 14.7 under

Part II of this Tariff. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a stand-alone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

**Non-Firm Sale:**

An energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

**Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Non-Zone Network Load:**

Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions – R - S**

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Reasonable Efforts:**

With respect to any action required to be made, attempted, or taken by an Interconnection Party or by a Construction Party under Part IV or Part VI of the Tariff, an Interconnection Service Agreement, or a Construction Service Agreement, such efforts as are timely and consistent with Good Utility Practice and with efforts that such party would undertake for the protection of its own interests.

**Receiving Party:**

The entity receiving the capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider to Point(s) of Delivery.

**Referral:**

“Referral” means a formal report of the Market Monitoring Unit to the Commission for investigation of behavior of a Market Participant, of behavior of PJM, or of a market design flaw, pursuant to Section IV.I of Attachment M.

**Reference Resource:**

“Reference Resource” shall mean a combustion turbine generating station, configured with two General Electric Frame 7FA turbines with inlet air cooling to 50 degrees, Selective Catalytic Reduction technology all CONE Areas, dual fuel capability, and a heat rate of 10.096 Mmbtu/MWh.

**Regional Entity**

Shall have the same meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

**Regional Transmission Expansion Plan:**

The plan prepared by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement for the enhancement and expansion of the Transmission System in order to meet the demands for firm transmission service in the PJM Region.

**Regional Transmission Group (RTG):**

A voluntary organization of transmission owners, transmission users and other entities approved by the Commission to efficiently coordinate transmission planning (and expansion), operation and use on a regional (and interregional) basis.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

Any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.



**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

An entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC No. 44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reliability Pricing Model Auction:**

“Reliability Pricing Model Auction” or “RPM Auction” shall mean the Base Residual Auction or any Incremental Auction, or, for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction.

**Repowered / Repowering**

“Repowered” or “Repowering” shall refer to a partial or total replacement of existing steam production equipment with new technology or a partial or total replacement of steam production process and power generation equipment, or an addition of steam production and/or power generation equipment, or a change in the primary fuel being used at the plant. A resource can be considered Repowered whether or not such aforementioned replacement, addition, or fuel change provides an increase in installed capacity, and whether or not the pre-existing plant capability is formally deactivated or retired.

**Required Transmission Enhancements:**

Enhancements and expansions of the Transmission System that (1) a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan developed pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement or (2) any joint planning or coordination agreement between PJM and another region or transmission planning authority set forth in Schedule 12-Appendix B (“Appendix B Agreement”) designates one or more of the Transmission Owner(s) to construct and own or finance. Required Transmission Enhancements shall also include enhancements and expansions of facilities in another region or planning authority that meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities constructed pursuant to an Appendix B Agreement cost responsibility for which has been assigned at least in part to PJM pursuant to such Appendix B Agreement.

**Reserved Capacity:**

The maximum amount of capacity and energy that the Transmission Provider agrees to transmit for the Transmission Customer over the Transmission Provider's Transmission System between the Point(s) of Receipt and the Point(s) of Delivery under Part II of the Tariff. Reserved Capacity shall be expressed in terms of whole megawatts on a sixty (60) minute interval (commencing on the clock hour) basis.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

Any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

Any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s), as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2 (h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

**Resource Substitution Charge:**

“Resource Substitution Charge” shall mean a charge assessed on Capacity Market Buyers in an Incremental Auction to recover the cost of replacement Capacity Resources.

**RPM Seller Credit:**

RPM Seller Credit is an additional form of Unsecured Credit defined in section IV of this document.

**Scheduled Incremental Auctions:**

“Scheduled Incremental Auctions” shall refer to the First, Second, or Third Incremental Auction.

**Schedule of Work:**

Shall mean that schedule attached to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement setting forth the timing of work to be performed by the Constructing Entity pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, based upon the Facilities Study and subject to modification, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Scope of Work:**

Shall mean that scope of the work attached as a schedule to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement and to be performed by the Constructing Entity(ies) pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, provided that such Scope of Work may be modified, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Secondary Systems:**

Control or power circuits that operate below 600 volts, AC or DC, including, but not limited to, any hardware, control or protective devices, cables, conductors, electric raceways, secondary equipment panels, transducers, batteries, chargers, and voltage and current transformers.

**Second Incremental Auction**

“Second Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted ten months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Security:**

The security provided by the New Service Customer pursuant to Section 212.4 or Section 213.4 of the Tariff to secure the New Service Customer’s responsibility for Costs under the Interconnection Service Agreement or Upgrade Construction Service Agreement and Section 217 of the Tariff.

**Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Self-Supply:**

“Self-Supply” shall mean Capacity Resources secured by a Load-Serving Entity, by ownership or contract, outside a Reliability Pricing Model Auction, and used to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement through submission in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction of a Sell Offer indicating such Market Seller’s intent that such Capacity Resource be Self-Supply. Self-Supply may be either committed regardless of clearing price or submitted as a Sell Offer with a price bid. A Load Serving Entity’s Sell Offer with a price bid for an owned or contracted Capacity Resource shall not be deemed “Self-Supply,” unless it is designated as Self-Supply and used by the LSE to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Sell Offer:**

“Sell Offer” shall mean an offer to sell Capacity Resources in a Base Residual Auction, Incremental Auction, or Reliability Backstop Auction.

**Service Agreement:**

The initial agreement and any amendments or supplements thereto entered into by the Transmission Customer and the Transmission Provider for service under the Tariff.

**Service Commencement Date:**

The date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service pursuant to the terms of an executed Service Agreement, or the date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service in accordance with Section 15.3 or Section 29.1 under the Tariff.

**Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of less than one year.

**Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, as to the PJM Region, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, 2.5% of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement determined for such Base Residual Auction, for purposes of the First

Incremental Auction, 2% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, for purposes of the Second Incremental Auction, 1.5% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, as to any Zone, an allocation of the PJM Region Short-Term Resource Procurement Target based on the Preliminary Zonal Forecast Peak Load, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative. For any LDA, the LDA Short-Term Resource Procurement Target shall be the sum of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Targets of all Zones in the LDA.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018: (i) for the PJM Region, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction and, as to the Third Incremental Auction for the PJM Region, 0.6 times such target; and (ii) for an LDA, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction for such LDA and, as to the Third Incremental Auction, 0.6 times such target.

**Site:**

All of the real property, including but not limited to any leased real property and easements, on which the Customer Facility is situated and/or on which the Customer Interconnection Facilities are to be located.

**Small Commercial Customer:**

“Small Commercial Customer,” as used in Schedule 6 of the RAA and Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff, shall mean a commercial retail electric end-use customer of an electric distribution company that participates in a mass market demand response program under the jurisdiction of a RERRA and satisfies the definition of a “small commercial customer” under the terms of the applicable RERRA’s program, provided that the customer has an annual peak demand no greater than 100kW.

**Small Generation Resource**

An Interconnection Customer’s device of 20 MW or less for the production and/or storage for later injection of electricity identified in an Interconnection Request, but shall not include the Interconnection Customer’s Interconnection Facilities. This term shall include Energy Storage Resources and/or other devices for storage for later injection of energy.

**Small Inverter Facility:**

An Energy Resource that is a certified small inverter-based facility no larger than 10 kW.

**Small Inverter ISA:**

An agreement among Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, and Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection of a Small Inverter Facility under section 112B of Part IV of the Tariff.

**Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

**Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

**Start Additional Labor Costs:**

“Start Additional Labor Costs” shall mean additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

The term “State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Commission:**

**“State Commission”** means any state regulatory agency having jurisdiction over retail electricity sales in any State in the PJM Region.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

**Sub-Annual Resource Constraint:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or for each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under section 5.10(a) of this Attachment DD to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively, minus the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively.

**Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and the clearing price for Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Annual Resources out of merit order when the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint is binding.

**Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target:**

“Sub-Annual Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of the combination of Extended Summer Demand Resources and Limited Demand Resources in Unforced Capacity determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity, that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years. As more fully set forth in the PJM

Manuals, PJM calculates the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target, by first determining a reference annual loss of load expectation (“LOLE”) assuming no Demand Resources. The calculation for the unconstrained portion of the PJM Region uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast and iteratively shifting the load distributions to result in the Installed Reserve Margin established for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Installed Reserve Margin study for the Delivery Year in question). The calculation for each relevant LDA uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the Delivery Year in question). For the relevant LDA calculation, the weekly capacity distributions are adjusted to reflect the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit for the Delivery Year in question.

For both the PJM Region and LDA analyses, PJM then models the commitment of varying amounts of DR (displacing otherwise committed generation) as interruptible from May 1 through October 31 and unavailable from November 1 through April 30 and calculates the LOLE at each DR level. The Extended Summer DR Reliability Target is the DR amount, stated as a percentage of the unrestricted peak load, that produces no more than a ten percent increase in the LOLE, compared to the reference value. The Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Switching and Tagging Rules:**

The switching and tagging procedures of Interconnected Transmission Owners and Interconnection Customer as they may be amended from time to time.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**



“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System Condition:**

A specified condition on the Transmission Provider’s system or on a neighboring system, such as a constrained transmission element or flowgate, that may trigger Curtailment of Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service using the curtailment priority pursuant to Section 13.6. Such conditions must be identified in the Transmission Customer’s Service Agreement.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**System Impact Study:**

An assessment by the Transmission Provider of (i) the adequacy of the Transmission System to accommodate a Completed Application, an Interconnection Request or an Upgrade Request, (ii) whether any additional costs may be incurred in order to provide such transmission service or to accommodate an Interconnection Request, and (iii) with respect to an Interconnection Request, an estimated date that an Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility can be interconnected with the Transmission System and an estimate of the Interconnection Customer’s cost responsibility for the interconnection; and (iv) with respect to an Upgrade Request, the estimated cost of the requested system upgrades or expansion, or of the cost of the system upgrades or expansion, necessary to provide the requested incremental rights.

**System Protection Facilities:**

The equipment required to protect (i) the Transmission System, other delivery systems and/or other generating systems connected to the Transmission System from faults or other electrical disturbance occurring at or on the Customer Facility, and (ii) the Customer Facility from faults or other electrical system disturbance occurring on the Transmission System or on other delivery systems and/or other generating systems to which the Transmission System is directly or

indirectly connected. System Protection Facilities shall include such protective and regulating devices as are identified in the Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards or that are required by Applicable Laws and Regulations or other Applicable Standards, or as are otherwise necessary to protect personnel and equipment and to minimize deleterious effects to the Transmission System arising from the Customer Facility.

## **Definitions – T – U - V**

### **Tangible Net Worth:**

Tangible Net Worth is all assets (not including any intangible assets such as goodwill) less all liabilities. Any such calculation may be reduced by PJM Settlement upon review of the available financial information.

### **Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

### **Third Incremental Auction:**

“Third Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted three months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

### **Third-Party Sale:**

Any sale for resale in interstate commerce to a Power Purchaser that is not designated as part of Network Load under the Network Integration Transmission Service but not including a sale of energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market established under the PJM Operating Agreement.

### **Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated cost-based Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser

of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Net Obligation:**

Total Net Obligation is all unpaid billed Net Obligations plus any unbilled Net Obligation incurred to date, as determined by PJMSettlement on a daily basis, plus any other Obligations owed to PJMSettlement at the time.

**Total Net Sell Position:**

Total Net Sell Position is all unpaid billed Net Sell Positions plus any unbilled Net Sell Positions accrued to date, as determined by PJMSettlement on a daily basis.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Customer:**

Any Eligible Customer (or its Designated Agent) that (i) executes a Service Agreement, or (ii) requests in writing that the Transmission Provider file with the Commission, a proposed unexecuted Service Agreement to receive transmission service under Part II of the Tariff. This

term is used in the Part I Common Service Provisions and in Part VI to include customers receiving transmission service under Part II and Part III of this Tariff.

Where used in Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff or Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, Transmission Customer shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Transmission Facilities**

Transmission Facilities shall have the meaning set forth in the Operating Agreement.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Injection Rights:**

Capacity Transmission Injection Rights and Energy Transmission Injection Rights.

**Transmission Interconnection Customer:**

An entity that submits an Interconnection Request to interconnect or add Merchant Transmission Facilities to the Transmission System or to increase the capacity of Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region or an entity that submits an Upgrade Request for Merchant Network Upgrades (including accelerating the construction of any transmission enhancement or expansion, other than Merchant Transmission Facilities, that is included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan prepared pursuant to Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement).

**Transmission Interconnection Facilities Study:**

A Facilities Study related to a Transmission Interconnection Request.

**Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

A study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Section 36.2 of the Tariff.

**Transmission Interconnection Request:**

A request by a Transmission Interconnection Customer pursuant to Part IV of the Tariff to interconnect or add Merchant Transmission Facilities to the Transmission System or to increase

the capacity of existing Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Owner:**

Each entity that owns, leases or otherwise has a possessory interest in facilities used for the transmission of electric energy in interstate commerce under the Tariff. The Transmission Owners are listed in Attachment L.

**Transmission Owner Attachment Facilities:**

That portion of the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities comprised of all Attachment Facilities on the Interconnected Transmission Owner’s side of the Point of Interconnection.

**Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities:**

All Interconnection Facilities that are not Customer Interconnection Facilities and that, after the transfer under Section 5.5 of Appendix 2 to Attachment P of the PJM Tariff to the Interconnected Transmission Owner of title to any Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities that the Interconnection Customer constructed, are owned, controlled, operated and maintained by the Interconnected Transmission Owner on the Interconnected Transmission Owner’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System or interconnected distribution facilities.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

**Transmission Provider:**

The Transmission Provider shall be the Office of the Interconnection for all purposes, provided that the Transmission Owners will have the responsibility for the following specified activities:

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall direct the operation and coordinate the maintenance of the Transmission System, except that the Transmission Owners will continue to direct the operation and maintenance of those transmission facilities that are not listed in the PJM Designated Facilities List contained in the PJM Manual on Transmission Operations;
- (b) Each Transmission Owner shall physically operate and maintain all of the facilities that it owns; and
- (c) When studies conducted by the Office of the Interconnection indicate that enhancements or modifications to the Transmission System are necessary, the Transmission Owners shall have the responsibility, in accordance with the applicable terms of the Tariff, Operating Agreement and/or the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement to construct, own, and finance the needed facilities or enhancements or modifications to facilities.

**Transmission Provider’s Monthly Transmission System Peak:**

The maximum firm usage of the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System in a calendar month.

**Transmission Service:**

Point-To-Point Transmission Service provided under Part II of the Tariff on a firm and non-firm basis.

**Transmission Service Request:**

A request for Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service or a request for Network Integration Transmission Service.

**Transmission System:**

The facilities controlled or operated by the Transmission Provider within the PJM Region that are used to provide transmission service under Part II and Part III of the Tariff.

**Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights and Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.

**Uncleared Bid Exposure:**

Uncleared Bid Exposure is a measure of exposure from Increment Offers and Decrement Bids activity relative to a Participant's established credit as defined in this policy. It is used only as a pre-screen to determine whether a Participant's Increment Offers and Decrement Bids should be subject to Increment Offer and Decrement Bid Screening.

**Unconstrained LDA Group:**

"Unconstrained LDA Group" shall mean a combined group of LDAs that form an electrically contiguous area and for which a separate Variable Resource Requirement Curve has not been established under Section 5.10 of Attachment DD. Any LDA for which a separate Variable Resource Requirement Curve has not been established under Section 5.10 of Attachment DD shall be combined with all other such LDAs that form an electrically contiguous area.

**Unforced Capacity:**

"Unforced Capacity" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Unsecured Credit:**

Unsecured Credit is any credit granted by PJMSettlement to a Participant that is not secured by a form of Financial Security.

**Unsecured Credit Allowance:**

Unsecured Credit Allowance is Unsecured Credit extended by PJMSettlement in an amount determined by PJMSettlement's evaluation of the creditworthiness of a Participant. This is also defined as the amount of credit that a Participant qualifies for based on the strength of its own financial condition without having to provide Financial Security. See also: "Working Credit Limit."

**Updated VRR Curve:**

"Updated VRR Curve" shall mean the Variable Resource Requirement Curve for use in the Base Residual Auction of the relevant Delivery Year, updated to reflect any change in the Reliability Requirement from the Base Residual Auction to such Incremental Auction, and for Delivery



Years through May 31, 2018, the Short-term Resource Procurement Target applicable to the relevant Incremental Auction.

**Updated VRR Curve Decrement:**

“Updated VRR Curve Decrement” shall mean the portion of the Updated VRR Curve to the left of a vertical line at the level of Unforced Capacity on the x-axis of such curve equal to the net Unforced Capacity committed to the PJM Region as a result of all prior auctions conducted for such Delivery Year and adjusted, if applicable, by a change in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the transition provision of section 5.14C, 5.14D (as related to the 2016/2017 Delivery Year), and 5.14E of this Attachment DD.

**Updated VRR Curve Increment:**

“Updated VRR Curve Increment” shall mean the portion of the Updated VRR Curve to the right of a vertical line at the level of Unforced Capacity on the x-axis of such curve equal to the net Unforced Capacity committed to the PJM Region as a result of all prior auctions conducted for such Delivery Year and adjusted, if applicable, by a change in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the transition provision of section 5.14C, 5.14D (as related to the 2016/2017 Delivery Year), and 5.14E of this Attachment DD.

**Upgrade Construction Service Agreement:**

That agreement entered into by an Eligible Customer, Upgrade Customer or Interconnection Customer proposing Merchant Network Upgrades, a Transmission Owner, and the Transmission Provider, pursuant to Subpart B of Part VI of the Tariff, and in the form set forth in Attachment GG of the Tariff.

**Upgrade Customer:**

A customer that submits an Upgrade Request pursuant to Section 7.8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Upgrade-Related Rights:**

Incremental Auction Revenue Rights, Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights, Incremental Deliverability Rights, and Incremental Capacity Transfer Rights.

**Upgrade Request:**

A request submitted in the form prescribed in Attachment EE of the Tariff, for evaluation by the Transmission Provider of the feasibility and estimated costs of (a) a Merchant Network Upgrade or (b) the Customer-Funded Upgrades that would be needed to provide Incremental Auction Revenue Rights specified in a request pursuant to Section 7.8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction:**

An Up-to Congestion Transaction will be deemed an Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction if the following value is negative: (a) when bidding, the lower of the bid price and the prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month's average real-time value for the transaction; or (b) for cleared Virtual Transactions, the cleared day-ahead price of the Virtual Transactions.

**Up-to Congestion Historical Month:**

An Up-to Congestion Historical Month is a consistently-defined historical period nominally one month long that is as close to a calendar month as PJM determines is practical.

**Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transaction:**

An Up-to Congestion Transaction will be deemed an Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transaction if it is not an Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transaction.

**Up-to Congestion Reference Price:**

The Up-to Congestion Reference Price for an Up-to Congestion Transaction is the specified percentile price differential between source and sink (defined as sink price minus source price) for hourly real-time prices experienced over the prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month, averaged with the same percentile value calculated for the second prior Up-to Congestion Historical Month. Up-to Congestion Reference Prices shall be calculated using the following historical percentiles:

- For Up-to Congestion Prevailing Flow Transactions: 30<sup>th</sup> percentile
- For Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transactions when bid: 20<sup>th</sup> percentile
- For Up-to Congestion Counterflow Transactions when cleared: 5<sup>th</sup> percentile

**Up-to Congestion Transaction:**

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

**Variable Loads:**

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Variable Resource Requirement Curve:**

"Variable Resource Requirement Curve" shall mean a series of maximum prices that can be cleared in a Base Residual Auction for Unforced Capacity, corresponding to a series of varying resource requirements based on varying installed reserve margins, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the PJM Region and for certain Locational Deliverability Areas in accordance with the methodology provided in Section 5.

**Virtual Credit Exposure:**

Virtual Credit Exposure is the amount of potential credit exposure created by a market participant's bid submitted into the Day-ahead market, as defined in this policy.

**Virtual Transaction:**

“Virtual Transaction” shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

**Virtual Transaction Screening:**

Virtual Transaction Screening is the process of reviewing the Virtual Credit Exposure of submitted Virtual Transactions against the Credit Available for Virtual Transactions. If the credit required is greater than credit available, then the Virtual Transactions will not be accepted.

**Virtual Transactions Net Activity:**

Virtual Transactions Net Activity shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Virtual Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Attachment K-Appendix. Virtual Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

## **1.2 Cost-based Offers.**

Unless otherwise specified in this Agreement, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.9 Prescheduling.**

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### **1.9.2 Planned Outages.**

(a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:

(i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected to

exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

(ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

(iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.

(iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's

consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

(v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.

(vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.**

(a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a

generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

#### **1.9.4 Forced Outages.**

(a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.**



(a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.

(i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage (“Acceleration Estimate”).

(iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.

(iv) Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner’s cost

responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.

(i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

(ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

(iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by

the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.

(iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

(v) Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a

transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### **1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

### **1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.**

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### **1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.**

(a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.

(b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both Start-up Costs and No-load Costs on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

(i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.

(ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees hourly and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### **1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.**

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

(a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.

(c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

### **1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the



Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an “Up-to Congestion Transaction.” Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Section 1.10.9B, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.

ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period;

ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;

iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW, and specify offer parameters for Demand Resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum.;

iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;

v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer

for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;

vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections 1.10.9A or 1.10.9B below;

viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and

ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;

x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:

a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;

b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

xi) May be updated hourly, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1

megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to

reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, Start-up Costs, No-load Costs and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.



(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's Start-up Costs, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

#### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for Start-up Costs or No-load Costs.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace

such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.**

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

(i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and

(ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as

the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements,

including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### **1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.**

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next

Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A of this Schedule:

i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;

ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or

iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any Start-Up Costs.

(c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current Incremental Energy Offer portion of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based Incremental Energy Offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the



rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and Minimum Run Time.

(c) For Demand Resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), if a resource is uncommitted for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters, other than MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer and availability, may differ from the Offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## **3.2 Market Buyers.**

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(d) At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

$\delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.



### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by

the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission

constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Costs, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or
  - 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a)

of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day ; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen



Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when

such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource’s day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLA}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit’s output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-

limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule

balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total

balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the

requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions (“Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit



order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph (c) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph (f) of this section.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the

purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the

generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-

ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJM Settlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJM Settlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's

consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared

Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A * B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser



of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URLTMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be

credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJM Settlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant

that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of Section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by on-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of Section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads:

(a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.

i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:

1. NERC holidays;
2. Weekend days;
3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - (i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - (ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:

1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.
2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;
3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this



section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to Section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

#### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to Section 3.3A.2. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an

alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this Section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;

ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.

(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten business days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### **3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the Operating Day that cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may update the previously specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a clock hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule, and may update such offers up to 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJM Settlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed.

Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the corresponding hourly rate. In the event that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the corresponding hourly rate for the amount the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in section 3.2.3(o) of this Appendix, the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with that section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$  and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

$RTL$  is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;

$X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and

$X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### **3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead that is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be

measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with section 3.2.3 of this Appendix. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this Section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on On-Site Generator data if the On Site Generation is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

- i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.
- iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the

previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the End-Use Customer's normal operations.

i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.

ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.

v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring End-Use Customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this Section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.



## **6.4 Offer Price Caps.**

### **6.4.1 Applicability.**

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer prices for such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched in accordance with section 6.4.1(g). Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Sections 2.2 and 2.4 of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offered capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified below. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. The energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are

jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply, for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.

A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(g) Generations resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market of Market Sellers that fail the three pivotal supplier test will be dispatched on the cheaper of: (1) the cost-based offer representing the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2, and (2) the resource’s available market-based offer. The cheaper offer shall be defined as the offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formula:

Dispatch cost = ((Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin [\$/MWH] \* EcoMin [MW]) + No Load Cost [\$/H] ) \* Min Run Time [H] + Startup Cost [\$].

Where, for resources operating in real time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on that offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.
- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
- (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

#### **6.4.2 Level.**

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) The incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus 10% of such costs;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s price based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;

(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU's average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

## ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

### I. CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION

#### A. Party Access:

1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data and other information that may be developed based on such confidential documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.

2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag (“e-Tag”) data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization (“RTO”), Independent System Operator (“ISO”), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

**B. Required Disclosure:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to making disclosure, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the information consistent with applicable law. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.

2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

**C. Disclosure to FERC and CFTC:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (“CFTC”) or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.

2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC’s Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

**D. Disclosure to Authorized Commissions:**

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:

(i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly executed Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission’s Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission’s filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission’s Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.



(ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.

(iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.

(iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.

(v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

3. As regards Information Requests:

(i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.

(ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.

(iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference

not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a “fast track” complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission’s ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission’s Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that “exceptional circumstances,” as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute “exceptional circumstances” as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

(iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as “Confidential,” challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as “Confidential” shall be designated by the party as a “fast track” complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit “Confidential” status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with “publicly available” not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).

4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:

(i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

(ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.

(iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.

(iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.

(v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

#### **E. Market Monitoring:**

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

## **II. DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION**

### **A. Offer Price Caps:**

1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines, including its PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable. The Market Monitoring Unit shall inform PJM if it believes a Market Seller has submitted a cost-based offer that is not compliant with these criteria and whether it recommends that PJM assess the applicable penalty therefor, pursuant to Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status.

4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

5. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review all Fuel Cost Policies submitted by Market Sellers for market power concerns. The Market Monitoring Unit shall communicate its determination

regarding these criteria to PJM and the Market Seller pursuant to the process further described in PJM Manual 15. The Market Monitoring Unit may contest PJM's approval of a Fuel Cost Policy through a confidential referral to FERC's Office of Enforcement. Once a Fuel Cost Policy is approved by PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit's objections to a particular cost-based offer submitted pursuant to that Fuel Cost Policy shall be made known to PJM and may also be referred to FERC's Office of Enforcement.

**B. Minimum Generator Operating Parameters:**

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/2018 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

**C. RPM Must-Offer Requirement:**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the RPM must-offer requirement set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORD to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORD that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORDs used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORD by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORD to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORD if agreement is not obtained.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;

C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. – regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,

D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity



Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**D. Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:**

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption or exception request, with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption or exception should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

**E. Market Seller Offer Caps:**

1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market

Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.

3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

**F. Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources:**

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**G. Data Submission:**

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

**H. Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates:**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.

3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the

Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

**I. Determination of PJM Market Revenues:**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

**J. Determination of Opportunity Costs:**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

**III. BLACKSTART SERVICE**

A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.

B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring

Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

#### **IV. DEACTIVATION RATES**

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

#### **V. OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **VI. FTR FORFEITURE RULE**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the identity of the Effective FTR Holder and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an

entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

## **VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE**

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

## **VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION**

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including Dynamic Transfer units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit.

Section(s) of the  
PJM Operating Agreement  
(Clean Format)

## **Definitions C - D**

### **Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

### **Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

### **Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

The program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

### **Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated

with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement” dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**



“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with Market Participants or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

**Credit Breach:**

“Credit Breach” is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q of this Tariff or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Curtailed Service Provider:**

“Curtailed Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to section 15.2.2 of this Agreement.

**Demand Bid**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.[DISCREPANT WITH OA SCHED 1, SEC 1.3]

**Designated Entity:**

An entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Section 1.5.8 of Schedule 6 of this Agreement.

**Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## Definitions E - F

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” means an enhancement or expansion described in Section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) of Schedule 6 of the Operating Agreement that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits this Agreement to go into effect.

### **Effective FTR Holder.**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**Electric Distributor:**

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

**Emergency:**

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

**End-Use Customer:**

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. A Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours

due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**FERC:**

“FERC” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over this Agreement.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.**Finance Committee:**

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Section 7.5.1 of this Agreement.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

***Form 715 Planning Criteria:***

*“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Schedule 6, Section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.*

**FTR Holder.**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15, which reflects the Market Seller’s



methodologies and calculations used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller's total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource.

## **Definitions G - H**

### **Generating Market Buyer:**

“Generating Market Buyer” shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer’s load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### **Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Generation Owner:**

“Generation Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases, with right equivalent to ownership, a Capacity Resource or an Energy Resource within the PJM footprint. The foregoing notwithstanding, for a planned generation resource to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner, such resource shall have cleared an RPM auction, and for Energy Resources, the resource shall have a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM.

A Member that is primarily a retail end-user of electricity that owns generation may qualify as a Generation Owner if: (1) the generation resource is the subject of a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM; (2) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average PJM capacity obligation of the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; and (3) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average energy consumed by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the same time period.

### **Generation Resource Maximum Output:**

“Generation Resource Maximum Output” shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit’s Economic Maximum.

### **Generator Forced Outage:**

“Generator Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

**Generator Maintenance Outage:**

“Generator Maintenance Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Generator Planned Outage:**

“Generator Planned Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Good Utility Practice:**

“Good Utility Practice” shall mean any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region; including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Hot Weather Alert:**

“Hot Weather Alert” shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

## Definitions I - L

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

A reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion *that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in section 1.5.3 of this Schedule 6.*

### **Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

### **Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean bid/offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

### **Independent Market Monitor, IMM, Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.**

“Independent Market Monitor,” “IMM,” “Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff.

### **Information Request:**

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of this Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Section 18.17.4 of this Agreement.

### **Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

Interregional Transmission Project shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**LLC:**

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

**Load Serving Entity:**

“Load Serving Entity” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (1) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (2) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region, . Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer, or an affiliated entity, that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Local Plan:**

“Local Plan” shall mean the plan as developed by the Transmission Owners. The Local Plan shall include, at a minimum, the Subregional RTEP Projects and Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone. The Local Plan will include those projects that are developed to comply with the Transmission Owner planning criteria.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**Locational Marginal Price:**

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the hourly integrated market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

A transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to section 1.5.8(c) of this Schedule 6, the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated

as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## Definitions M - N

### **Market Buyer:**

“Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other products or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreements within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

### **Market Seller:**

“Market Seller” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

### **Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical



power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Member:**

“Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 11.6 of this Agreement and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Schedule 4 hereof.

**Members Committee:**

“Members Committee” shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of this Agreement composed of representatives of all the Members.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**MISO:**

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation, or any successor thereto.

**NERC Functional Model:**

Defines the set of functions that must be performed to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system. The NERC Reliability Standards establish the requirements of the responsible entities that perform the functions defined in the Functional Model.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**NERC Reliability Standards:**

Those standards that have been developed by NERC and approved by FERC to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system.

**NERC Rules of Procedure:**

The rules and procedures developed by NERC and approved by the FERC. These rules include the process by which a responsible entity, who is to perform a set of functions to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system, must register as the Registered Entity.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Non-Disclosure Agreement:**

“Non-Disclosure Agreement” shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of

the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## Definitions Q - R

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Regional Entity:**

“Regional Entity” shall mean an organization that NERC has delegated the authority to propose and enforce reliability standards pursuant to the Federal Power Act.

### **Regional RTEP Project:**

“Regional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated at 230 kV or above which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Registered Entity:**

The entity registered under the NERC Functional Model and NERC Rules of Procedures for the purpose of compliance with NERC Reliability Standards and responsible for carrying out the tasks within a NERC function without regard to whether a task or tasks are performed by another entity pursuant to the terms of the PJM Governing Agreements.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

“Regulation Zone” shall mean any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Related Parties:**

“Related Parties” shall mean, solely for purposes of the governance provisions of this Agreement: (i) any generation and transmission cooperative and one of its distribution cooperative members; and (ii) any joint municipal agency and one of its members. For purposes of this Agreement, representatives of state or federal government agencies shall not be deemed Related Parties with respect to each other, and a public body's regulatory authority, if any, over a Member shall not be deemed to make it a Related Party with respect to that Member.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

An entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load-Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC. No .44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

“Reserve Sub-zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

“Reserve Zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company’s fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

## Definitions S – T

### **Sector Votes:**

“Sector Votes” shall mean the affirmative and negative votes of each sector of a Senior Standing Committee, as specified in Section 8.4.

### **Securities:**

“Securities” shall mean negotiable or non-negotiable investment or financing instruments that can be sold and bought. Securities include bonds, stocks, debentures, notes and options.

### **Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Senior Standing Committees:**

“Senior Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, and the Markets, and Reliability Committee, as established in Sections 8.1 and 8.6.

### **SERC:**

“SERC” or “Southeastern Electric Reliability Council” shall mean the reliability council under section 202 of the Federal Power Act established pursuant to the SERC Agreement dated January 14, 1970, or any successor thereto.

### **Short-term Project:**

A transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date of more than three years but no more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to section 1.5.8(c) of this Schedule 6, the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

### **Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

### **Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.



**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

**Standing Committees:**

“Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, the committees established and maintained under Section 8.6, and such other committees as the Members Committee may establish and maintain from time to time.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Certification:**

“State Certification” shall mean the Certification of an Authorized Commission, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10A, wherein the Authorized Commission identifies all Authorized Persons employed or retained by such Authorized Commission, a copy of which shall be filed with FERC.

**State Consumer Advocate:**

“State Consumer Advocate” shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Subregional RTEP Project:**

“Subregional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated below 230 kV which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Supplemental Project:**

“Supplemental Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement that is not required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection and is not a state public policy project pursuant to section 1.5.9(a)(ii) of Schedule 6 of this Agreement. Any system upgrades required to maintain the reliability of the system that are driven by a Supplemental Project are considered part of that Supplemental Project and are the responsibility of the entity sponsoring that Supplemental Project.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System:**

“System” shall mean the interconnected electric supply system of a Member and its interconnected subsidiaries exclusive of facilities which it may own or control outside of the PJM Region. Each Member may include in its system the electric supply systems of any party or parties other than Members which are within the PJM Region, provided its interconnection agreements with such other party or parties do not conflict with such inclusion.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

**Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

**Third Party Request:**

“Third Party Request” shall mean any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of confidential information provided to the Authorized Person or Authorized Commission by the Office of the Interconnection or PJM Market Monitor. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena, discovery request, or other request for confidential information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

**Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each *FTR Holder*, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Customer:**

“Transmission Customer shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

**Transmission Facilities:**

“Transmission Facilities” shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

**Transmission Owner:**

“Transmission Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities and is a signatory to the PJM Transmission Owners

Agreement. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall mean an upgrade to a Transmission Owner’s own transmission facilities, which is an improvement to, addition to, or replacement of a part of, an existing facility and is not an entirely new transmission facility.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

## **1.2 Cost-based Offers.**

Unless otherwise specified in this Agreement, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.9 Prescheduling.**

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### **1.9.2 Planned Outages.**

(a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:

- (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected



to exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- (ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
- (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- (iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the

Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.**

- (a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

#### **1.9.4 Forced Outages.**

(a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.**

(a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.

- (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled. Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.
- (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage (“Acceleration Estimate”).
- (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the

Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iv) **Cost Responsibility.** In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(c) **Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.**

- (i) **Posting of Transmission Outage.** In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
- (ii) **Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage.** Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission

outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.
- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would

reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

- (v) **Cost Responsibility.** Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

- (d) **Posting Revised Transmission Outages.** The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### **1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

### **1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.**

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### **1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.**

(a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.

(b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both Start-up Costs and No-load Costs on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

- (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
- (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees hourly and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### **1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.**

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:



(a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.

(c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

#### **1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection:

- (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and
- (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified

in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an “Up-to Congestion Transaction.” Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Section 1.10.9B, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

- i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
- ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

- iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d), and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW, and may specify offer parameters for Demand Resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;

- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;
- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections 1.10.9A or 1.10.9B below;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and



c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

xi) May be updated hourly, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24

hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires

to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity

submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, Start-up Costs, No-load Costs, and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's Start-up Costs, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.
- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

#### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.
- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for Start-up Costs or No-load Costs.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

- (a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and

dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.**

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve;



(ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day

before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### **1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.**

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist.

Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A of this Schedule:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
- iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any Start-Up Costs.

(c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified

in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current Incremental Energy Offer portion of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based Incremental Energy Offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost, and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the

rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and Minimum Run Time.

(c) For Demand Resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), if a resource is uncommitted for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters, other than MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer and availability, may differ from the offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## **3.2 Market Buyers.**

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (d) At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.



(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a

Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical

performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

$\delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

- (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
- (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
- (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### **3.2.3 Operating Reserves.**

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

- (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to

operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits,

identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a

segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted



against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Costs, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's

direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C)

the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total

activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive

credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDTarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLA}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If

deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.



- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
  - (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in

real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

- i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
- ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined

by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this

calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph (c) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph (f) of this section.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and



iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh. By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
- (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

- (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.
  
- (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with

the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the

Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element (“contingency flow”) exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility (“post-contingency operation”). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit’s operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource’s hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource’s start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers



counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that

deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of Section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by On-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of Section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads:

- (a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.
  - i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:
    1. NERC holidays;
    2. Weekend days;
    3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
      - i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
      - ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

- ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.
- iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:
  - 1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
    - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
    - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;
  3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.
- ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.
  - iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to Section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to Section 3.3A.2. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this Section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

- i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;
- ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.

(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten business days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

#### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### **3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the Operating Day that cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may update the previously specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a clock hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule, and may update such offers up to 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJM Settlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to



or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the corresponding hourly rate. In the event the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the corresponding hourly rate for the amount that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in section 3.2.3(o) of this Appendix, the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with that section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$   
and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

$RTL$  is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;  
 $RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;  
 $X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and  
 $X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### **3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand

based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with section 3.2.3 of this Appendix. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this Section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on On-Site Generator data if the On Site Generation is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

- i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).

- ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.
- iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the End-Use Customer's normal operations.
  - i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.
  - ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.
- v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring End-Use Customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this Section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity

that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.

## **6.4 Offer Price Caps.**

### **6.4.1 Applicability.**

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer prices for such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched in accordance with section 6.4.1(g). Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Sections 2.2 and 2.4 of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offered capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified below. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. The energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal

with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

- (i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply, for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.
- (ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.
- (iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.

A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

- (iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as

demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(g) Generations resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market of Market Sellers that fail the three pivotal supplier test will be dispatched on the cheaper of: (1) the cost-based offer representing the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2, and (2) the resource's available market-based offer. The cheaper offer shall be defined as the offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formula:

$$\text{Dispatch cost} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin } [\$/\text{MWH}] * \text{EcoMin } [\text{MW}]) + \text{No Load Cost } [\$/\text{H}]) * \text{Min Run Time } [\text{H}] + \text{Startup Cost } [\$].$$

Where, for resources operating in real time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on that offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.
- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
- (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

#### **6.4.2 Level.**

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

- (i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to



result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

- (ii) The incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus 10% of such costs;
- (iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s price based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:
  - (a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;
  - (b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;
  - (c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

- (i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.
- (ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)
- (iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

## SCHEDULE 2 - COMPONENTS OF COST

(a) Each Market Participant obligated to sell energy on the PJM Interchange Energy Market at cost-based rates may include the following components or their equivalent in the determination of costs for energy supplied to or from the PJM Region:

For generating units powered by boilers

Firing-up cost

Peak-prepared-for maintenance cost

For generating units powered by machines

Starting cost from cold to synchronized operation

For all generating units

Incremental fuel cost

Incremental maintenance cost

No-load cost during period of operation

Incremental labor cost

Other incremental operating costs

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations due to energy or environmental limitations imposed on the generating unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in the PJM Tariff), the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the relevant compliance period, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Energy Market Opportunity Cost shall be zero. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Market Participant may submit a request to PJM for consideration and approval of an alternative method of calculating its Energy Market Opportunity Cost if the standard methodology described herein does not accurately represent the Market Participant’s Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations because it only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, or (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account

historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost shall be zero.

(b) All fuel costs shall employ the marginal fuel price experienced by the Member.

(c) The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee, shall from time to time define in detail the method of determining the costs entering into the said components, and the Members shall adhere to such definitions in the preparation of incremental costs used on the Interconnection.

(d) A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy for such generation resource.

(e) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit the initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review by no later than 45 days prior to the Market Seller's initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the annual update requirements set forth below in subsection (k). The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in PJM Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

(f) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it:

(i) Provides information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflects the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts), and sets forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provides a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Accounts for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas; and

(v) Adheres to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource.

(g) To the extent a Market Seller proposes alternative measures to document its fuel costs in its Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource, the Market Seller shall explain how such alternative measures are consistent with or superior to the standard specified in subsection (f) above, accounting for the unique circumstances associated with procurement of fuel to supply the generation resource.

(h) If PJM determines that a Fuel Cost Policy submitted for review does not contain adequate support for PJM to make a determination as to the acceptability of any portion of the proposed policy consistent with the standards set forth above, PJM shall reject the Fuel Cost Policy. If PJM rejects the Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller's previously PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy shall apply to all of the Market Seller's cost-based offers until such time as, subject to the review process set forth below in subsection (k), PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy for the Market Seller.

(i) If, after having approved a Fuel Cost Policy, PJM determines, with input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller's procurement practices or the method for determining other components of cost-based offers is no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, this Schedule or PJM Manual 15, PJM may revoke its approval of the Fuel Cost Policy, and Market Seller shall be required to submit a new Fuel Cost Policy for approval pursuant to the process and deadlines set forth in PJM Manual 15. If PJM revokes a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, and include an explanation for the revocation. Upon revocation of a Fuel Cost Policy, the penalty referenced in subsection (l) below shall apply beginning on the day after PJM issues the written notification of revocation to the Market Seller, with no additional requirement for PJM to provide any further notice to the Market Seller.

(j) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:

(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.

(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:

1. Fuel costs for solar, Energy Storage Resources and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.
2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.
3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.
4. For wind resources, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.
5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.

(iii) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall report the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of updating emission rates.

(iv) A Fuel Cost Policy may include any applicable Maintenance Adders. Such adders must be reviewed at least annually by the Market Seller and be changed if they are no longer accurate. Maintenance Adders cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate.

(v) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions.

(vii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include the cost-based Start Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), start Maintenance Adder, and any Start Additional Labor Cost.

(viii) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

(k) On an annual basis, all Market Sellers will be required to either submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with this Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their currently effective and approved Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. Market Sellers must submit such information by no later than June 15 of each year. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of its determination whether the updated Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected by no later than November 1. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy, in its written notification, PJM shall provide an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected. If a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines either on its own or based on input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller must update its Fuel Cost Policy outside of the annual review process, the Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15.

(l) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination, or the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall be subject to the following penalty summed for each hour that the offer applied:

$$\sum \text{Penalty}_{dh} = \frac{\min(d, 15)}{20} \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h$$

where:

$d$  is the greater of one and the number of days since PJM first notified the Market Seller of PJM's and the Market Monitoring Unit's agreement regarding applicability of the penalty

$h$  is the applicable hour of the day for which the offer applies

$\text{LMP}_h$  is the real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the hour

$\text{MW}_h$  is the available capacity of the resource for the hour

All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated by Load Ratio Share to all Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region.

If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit disagree about whether the offer is in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may confidentially refer the matter to FERC Office of Enforcement for resolution and determination whether the applicable penalties should be assessed.

(m) Nothing in this Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to PJM Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.



# Attachment C

Compliance Filing – ER16-372

New Revisions are Shown in Marked Format (Redline)

Revisions are to the Alphabetical  
Sections of the  
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff  
and the PJM Operating Agreement  
and the Parallel Sections of OATT  
Attachment K-Appendix and Operating  
Agreement, Schedule 1

# Definitions

PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff  
and PJM Operating Agreement

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

Fuel Cost Policy is the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 which reflects the Market Seller’s methodologies used to price fuel and compute the Market Seller’s total fuel-related costs applicable to cost-based offers for a generation resource.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

**Maintenance Adder:**

Maintenance Adder: “A ‘Maintenance Adder’ is an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.”

**Start Additional Labor Costs:**

“Start Additional Labor Costs” shall mean additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled generating units/resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) of this Schedule, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled generating units/resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generating units/generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, ~~as determined by the either the cost based offer on which the resource was dispatched or the offer curve associated with the highest available offer submitted by the Market Seller for each hour in an Operating Day where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.~~

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of ~~start-up costs~~ Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and ~~no-load costs~~ Costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer ~~used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits~~ shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

Sections from  
OATT Attachment K-Appendix  
and OA, Schedule 1

## 1.2 Cost-based Offers.

Unless otherwise specified in this Agreement, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources ~~located within the PJM Region~~ shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the



Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an “Up-to Congestion Transaction.” Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), [Section 1.10.9B](#), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.

ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement Schedule 1, this sSections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period; ~~and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;~~

ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;

iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; and (12) emergency maximum MW, and specify offer parameters for Demand Resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum. ~~If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start up and no load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;~~

iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;

v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;

vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections [1.10.9A](#) or 1.10.9B below;

viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and

ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;

x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:

a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;

b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

xi May be updated hourly, up to ~~60~~65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 605 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;

ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and

iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~N~~o-load ~~fees~~Costs, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to ~~60~~65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs

associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to ~~60~~65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day,



~~s~~Start-up Costs, ~~n~~No-load Costs and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for ~~S~~start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of ~~S~~start-up Costs and ~~N~~no-load ~~fees~~Costs, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's ~~s~~Start-up Costs, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

#### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for ~~s~~Start-up Costs or ~~N~~o-load ~~fees~~Costs.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the

basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.**

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

(i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and

(ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the

objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled

megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market.

After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### **1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.**

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall

exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than ~~60~~5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A of this Schedule:

i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;

ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or

iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any ~~S~~start-~~U~~up ~~fee~~Costs.

(~~c~~d) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than ~~60~~5 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(~~d~~e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall

provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect -not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current Incremental Energy Offer portion of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based Incremental Energy Offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to



the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; and (6) for Real-time Offers only, notification time; and Minimum Run Time.

(c) For Demand Resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, notification time and minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), if a resource is uncommitted for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters, other than MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer and availability, may differ from the Offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of Section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by on-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of Section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads:

(a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.

i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:

1. NERC holidays;
2. Weekend days;
3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - (i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - (ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:

1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to Section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.
2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;
3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this

section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to Section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

#### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to Section 3.3A.2. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an

alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this Section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;

ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.

(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten business days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### **3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the Operating Day that cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may update the previously specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a clock hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than ~~60~~65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in section 1.10.1A(k) of this Schedule, and may update such offers up to ~~60~~65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJM Settlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed.

Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the corresponding hourly rate. In the event that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the corresponding hourly rate for the amount the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in section 3.2.3(o) of this Appendix, the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with that section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$  and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

$RTL$  is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;

$X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and

$X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### **3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead that is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be



measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with section 3.2.3 of this Appendix. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this Section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on On-Site Generator data if the On Site Generation is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of Section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

- i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).
- iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to Sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.
- iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the

previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the End-Use Customer's normal operations.

i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.

ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.

v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring End-Use Customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this Section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.

## **3.2 Market Buyers.**

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(d) At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by



historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

$\delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for ~~s~~Start-up Costs and ~~n~~No-load ~~fees~~Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by

the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller ~~of a 's steam electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled~~ unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the

output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) ~~With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (e) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection,~~ shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described ~~above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode in section 3.2.3 (f).~~
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus ~~N~~o-load ~~e~~Costs, plus (D) the ~~s~~Start-up ~~C~~eosts, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .



(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day ; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”);

or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The

Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time

4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh – hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve

charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**



(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a

Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to

determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the

Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(1), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve

obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph (c) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph (f) of this section.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.



(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

(i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

(ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A * B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c)

hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on

such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer.

Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.



## 6.4 Offer Price Caps.

### 6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped ~~at the levels as~~ specified below. ~~For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if~~ the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. ~~For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the transmission limit affects the schedule of the affected resource, and otherwise shall be capped until~~ for the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer prices for such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched in accordance with section 6.4.1(g). Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The energy offer prices as capped offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Sections 2.2 and 2.4 of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offered capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified below. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. The energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation

resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply, for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.

A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

~~(v) — Other than generation resources that are committed in the Day Ahead Energy Market but only operate during the Operating Day if further instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, a generating resource committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market will not be~~

subject to further offer capping under this section 6.4.1 for its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater. A generation resource committed outside of the Day-ahead Energy Market will not be subject to further offer capping under this section 6.4.1 for hours within its Minimum Run Time.

(g) Generations resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market of Market Sellers that fail the three pivotal supplier test will be dispatched on the cheaper of: (1) the cost-based offer representing the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2, and (2) the resource's available market-based offer. The cheaper offer shall be defined as the offer which results in the lowest overall dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formula:

$$\text{Dispatch cost} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ EcoMin } [\$/\text{MWH}] * \text{EcoMin } [\text{MW}]) + \text{No Load Cost } [\$/\text{H}]) * \text{Min Run Time } [\text{H}] + \text{Startup Cost } [\$].$$

Where, for resources operating in real time, Minimum Run Time and Start-Up Costs are not considered.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on that offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.
- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest overall dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
- (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

## **6.4.2 Level.**

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during

which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) The incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus 10% of such costs;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s price based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;

(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

- (i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.
- (ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

- (iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.
- (iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.